

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa

Samyuttanikāyo

Nidānavaggo

1. Nidānasamyuttaṃ

1. Buddhavaggo

1. Paṭiccasamuppādasuttaṃ

1. Evaṃ (1.0243) me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvattiyāṃ viharati jeta-vane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi- “bhikkhavo”- ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca- “paṭiccasamuppādaṃ vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi; taṃ suṇātha, sādhu kaṃ manasi karotha; bhāsissāmi”ti. “Evaṃ, bhante”ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca-

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, paṭiccasamuppādo? Avijjāpaccayā, bhikkhave, saṅkhārā; saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ; viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpaṃ; nāmarūpa-paccayā saḷāyatanaṃ; saḷāyatana-paccayā phassa; phassa-paccayā vedanā; vedanā-paccayā taṇhā; taṇhā-paccayā upādānaṃ; upādāna-paccayā bhavo; bhava-paccayā jāti; jāti-paccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadu-kkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti. Evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, paṭiccasamuppādo.

“Avijjāya (1.0244) tveva asesavirāganirodhā saṅkhāranirodho; saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho; viññāṇanirodhā nāmarūpanirodho; nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatananirodho; saḷāyatananirodhā phassanirodho; phassanirodhā vedanānirodho; vedanānirodhā taṇhānirodho; taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho; upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho; bhavanirodhā jātinirodho; jātinirodhā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadu-kkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti. Evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti”ti. Idamavoca bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanduntī. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Vibhaṅgasuttaṃ

2. Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati ...pe... “paṭiccasamuppādaṃ vo, bhikkhave, dese-
ssāmi vibhajissāmi. Taṃ suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasi karotha; bhāsissāmi”ti.
“Evaṃ, bhante”ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca-

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, paṭiccasamuppādo? Avijjāpaccayā, bhikkhave,
saṅkhārā; saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ; viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpaṃ; nāmarūpa-
paccayā saḷāyatanaṃ; saḷāyatanapaccayā phasso; phassapaccayā vedanā; veda-
nāpaccayā taṇhā; taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ; upādānapaccayā bhavo; bhavapa-
ccayā jāti; jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā
sambhavanti. Evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, jarāmaraṇaṃ? Yā tesam tesam sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi
sattanikāye jarā jiraṇatā khaṇḍiccaṃ pāliccaṃ valittacatā āyuno saṃhāni indri-
yānaṃ paripāko; ayaṃ vuccati jarā. Yā tesam tesam sattānaṃ tamhā tamhā satta-
nikāyā cuti cavanatā bhedo antaradhānaṃ maccu maraṇaṃ kālakiriya
khandhānaṃ bhedo kaḷavarassa nikkhepo () Ṣ, idaṃ vuccati maraṇaṃ. Iti
ayañca jarā, idañca maraṇaṃ. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, jarāmaraṇaṃ.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, jāti? Yā tesam tesam sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi sattanikāye
jāti sañjāti okkanti nibbatti abhinibbatti khandhānaṃ pātubhāvo āyatanānaṃ paṭi-
lābho. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, jāti.

“Katamo (1.0245) ca, bhikkhave, bhavo? Tayo me, bhikkhave, bhavā- kāma-
bhavo, rūpabhavo, arūpabhavo. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, bhavo.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, upādānaṃ? Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, upādānāni- kāmū-
pādānaṃ, diṭṭhupādānaṃ, sīlabbatupādānaṃ, attavādupādānaṃ. Idaṃ vuccati,
bhikkhave, upādānaṃ.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, taṇhā? Chayime, bhikkhave, taṇhākāyā- rūpataṇhā,
saddataṇhā, gandhataṇhā, rasataṇhā, phoṭṭhabbataṇhā, dhammataṇhā. Ayaṃ
vuccati, bhikkhave, taṇhā.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, vedanā? Chayime, bhikkhave, vedanākāyā- cakkhusa-
mphassajā vedanā, sotasamphassajā vedanā, ghānasamphassajā vedanā, jivhā-
samphassajā vedanā, kāyasamphassajā vedanā, manosamphassajā vedanā.
Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, vedanā.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, phasso? Chayime, bhikkhave, phassakāyā- cakkhusa-
mphasso, sotasamphasso, ghānasamphasso, jivhāsamphasso, kāyasamphasso,
manosamphasso. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, phasso.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, saḷāyatanaṃ? Cakkhāyatanaṃ, sotāyatanaṃ, ghānā-
yatanaṃ, jivhāyatanaṃ, kāyāyatanaṃ, manāyatanaṃ- idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave,
saḷāyatanaṃ.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, nāmarūpaṃ? Vedanā, saññā, cetanā, phasso, manasi-
kāro- idaṃ vuccati nāmaṃ. Cattāro ca mahābhūtā, catunnañca mahābhūtānaṃ
upādāyarūpaṃ. Idaṃ vuccati rūpaṃ. Iti idañca nāmaṃ, idañca rūpaṃ. Idaṃ
vuccati, bhikkhave, nāmarūpaṃ.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, viññāṇaṃ? Chayime, bhikkhave, viññāṇakāyā- cakkhu-

viññāṇaṃ, sotaviññāṇaṃ, ghānaviññāṇaṃ, jivhāviññāṇaṃ, kāyaviññāṇaṃ, mano-
viññāṇaṃ. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, viññāṇaṃ.

“Katame ca, bhikkhave, saṅkhārā? Tayome, bhikkhave, saṅkhārā- kāyasa-
ṅkhāro, vacīsaṅkhāro, cittasaṅkhāro. Ime vuccanti, bhikkhave, saṅkhārā.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, avijjā? Yaṃ kho, bhikkhave, dukkhe aññāṇaṃ, dukkha-
samudaye aññāṇaṃ, dukkhanirodhe aññāṇaṃ, dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipa-
dāya aññāṇaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, avijjā.

“Iti (1.0246) kho, bhikkhave, avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā; saṅkhārapaccayā
viññāṇaṃ ...pe... evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.
Avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā saṅkhāranirodho; saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇani-
rodho ...pe... evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti” ti. Dutiyāṃ.

3. Paṭipadāsuttaṃ

3. Sāvattiyāṃ viharati ...pe... “micchāpaṭipadañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi
sammāpaṭipadañca. Taṃ suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasi karotha; bhāsissāmi” ti.
“Evaṃ bhante” ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca-

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, micchāpaṭipadā? Avijjāpaccayā, bhikkhave, saṅkhārā;
saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ ...pe... evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa
samudayo hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, micchāpaṭipadā.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammāpaṭipadā? Avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā
saṅkhāranirodho; saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho ...pe... evametassa keva-
lassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, sammāpaṭipa-
dā” ti. Tatiyāṃ.

4. Vipassīsuttaṃ

4. Sāvattiyāṃ viharati ...pe... “vipassissa, bhikkhave, bhagavato arahato
sammāsambuddhassa pubbeva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisatta-
sseva sato etadahosi- ‘kiccaṃ vatāyaṃ loko āpanno jāyati ca jīyati ca mīyati ca
cavati ca upapajjati ca. Atha ca paṇimassa dukkhassa nissaraṇaṃ nappajānāti
jarāmaṇassa. Kudāssu nāma imassa dukkhassa nissaraṇaṃ paññāyissati jarā-
maṇassa” ti?

“Atha kho bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa etadahosi- ‘kimhi nu kho sati
jarāmaṇaṃ hoti, kiṃpaccayā jarāmaṇaṇ’ ti? Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa
bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo- ‘jātiyā kho sati jarā-
maṇaṃ hoti, jātipaccayā jarāmaṇaṇ” ti.

“Atha (1.0247) kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa etadahosi- ‘kimhi nu
kho sati jāti hoti, kiṃpaccayā jāti’ ti? Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa
yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo- ‘bhava kho sati jāti hoti, bhava-
paccayā jāti’ ti.

“Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa etadahosi- ‘kimhi nu kho sati

bhavo hoti, kiṃpaccayā bhavo'ti? Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo- 'upādāne kho sati bhavo hoti, upādānapaccayā bhavo'ti.

“Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa etadahosi- 'kimhi nu kho sati upādānaṃ hoti, kiṃpaccayā upādānan'ti? Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo- 'taṇhāya kho sati upādānaṃ hoti, taṇhāpaccayā upādānan'ti.

“Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa etadahosi- 'kimhi nu kho sati taṇhā hoti, kiṃpaccayā taṇhā'ti? Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo- 'vedanāya kho sati taṇhā hoti, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā'ti.

“Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa etadahosi- 'kimhi nu kho sati vedanā hoti, kiṃpaccayā vedanā'ti? Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo- 'phasse kho sati vedanā hoti, phassapaccayā vedanā'ti.

“Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa etadahosi- 'kimhi nu kho sati phasso hoti, kiṃpaccayā phasso'ti? Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo- 'saḷāyatane kho sati phasso hoti, saḷāyatanapaccayā phasso'ti.

“Atha (1.0248) kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa etadahosi- 'kimhi nu kho sati saḷāyatanaṃ hoti, kiṃpaccayā saḷāyatanan'ti? Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo- 'nāmarūpe kho sati saḷāyatanaṃ hoti, nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanan'ti.

“Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa etadahosi- 'kimhi nu kho sati nāmarūpaṃ hoti, kiṃpaccayā nāmarūpan'ti? Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo- 'viññāṇe kho sati nāmarūpaṃ hoti, viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpan'ti.

“Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa etadahosi- 'kimhi nu kho sati viññāṇaṃ hoti, kiṃpaccayā viññāṇan'ti? Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo- 'saṅkhāresu kho sati viññāṇaṃ hoti, saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇan'ti.

“Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa etadahosi- 'kimhi nu kho sati saṅkhārā honti, kiṃpaccayā saṅkhārā'ti? Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo- 'avijjāya kho sati saṅkhārā honti, avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā'ti.

“Iti hidaṃ avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā; saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ ...pe... evamevassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti. 'Samudayo, samudayo'ti kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi, ñāṇaṃ udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi.

“Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa etadahosi- 'kimhi nu kho asati jarāmaṇaṃ na hoti, kissa nirodhā jarāmaṇanirodho'ti? Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo- 'jātiyā

kho asati jarāmaraṇaṃ na hoti, jātinirodhā jarāmaraṇanirodho”ti.

“Atha (1.0249) kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa etadahosi- ‘kimhi nu kho asati jāti na hoti, kissa nirodhā jātinirodho’ti? Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo- ‘bhave kho asati jāti na hoti, bhavanirodhā jātinirodho”ti.

“Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa etadahosi- ‘kimhi nu kho asati bhavo na hoti, kissa nirodhā bhavanirodho’ti? Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo- ‘upādāne kho asati bhavo na hoti, upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho”ti.

“Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa etadahosi- ‘kimhi nu kho asati upādānaṃ na hoti, kissa nirodhā upādānanirodho’ti? Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo- ‘taṇhāya kho asati upādānaṃ na hoti, taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho”ti.

taṇhā na hoti, kissa nirodhā taṇhānirodho'ti? Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo- 'vedanāya kho asati taṇhā na hoti, vedanānirodhā taṇhānirodho'"ti.

"Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa etadahosi- 'kimhi nu kho asati vedanā na hoti, kissa nirodhā vedanānirodho'ti? Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo- 'phasse kho asati vedanā na hoti, phassanirodhā vedanānirodho'"ti.

"Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa etadahosi- 'kimhi nu kho asati phasso na hoti, kissa nirodhā phassanirodho'ti? Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu (1.0250) paññāya abhisamayo- 'saḷāyatane kho asati phasso na hoti, saḷāyatanirodhā phassanirodho'"ti.

"Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa etadahosi- 'kimhi nu kho asati saḷāyatanaṃ na hoti, kissa nirodhā saḷāyatanirodho'ti? Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo- 'nāmarūpe kho asati saḷāyatanaṃ na hoti, nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatanirodho'"ti.

"Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa etadahosi- 'kimhi nu kho asati nāmarūpaṃ na hoti, kissa nirodhā nāmarūpanirodho'ti? Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo- 'viññāṇe kho asati nāmarūpaṃ na hoti, viññāṇanirodhā nāmarūpanirodho'"ti.

"Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa etadahosi- 'kimhi nu kho asati viññāṇaṃ na hoti, kissa nirodhā viññāṇanirodho'ti? Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo- 'saṅkhāresu kho asati viññāṇaṃ na hoti, saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho'"ti.

"Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa etadahosi- 'kimhi nu kho asati saṅkhārā na honti, kissa nirodhā saṅkhāranirodho'ti? Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo- 'avijjāya kho asati saṅkhārā na honti, avijjānirodhā saṅkhāranirodho'"ti.

"Iti hidaṃ avijjānirodhā saṅkhāranirodho; saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho ...pe... evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti. 'Nirodho, nirodho'ti kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi, ñāṇaṃ udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi". Catutthaṃ.

(sattannampi buddhānaṃ evaṃ vitthāretabbo).

5. Sikhīsuttaṃ

5. Sikhissa (1.0251), bhikkhave, bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa ...pe....

6. Vessabhūsuttaṃ

6. Vessabhussa, bhikkhave, bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa ...pe....

7. Kakusandhasuttaṃ

7. Kakusandhassa, bhikkhave, bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa ...pe....

8. Koṇāgamanasuttaṃ

8. Koṇāgamanassa, bhikkhave, bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa ...pe....

9. Kassapasuttaṃ

9. Kassapassa, bhikkhave, bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa ...pe....

10. Gotamasuttaṃ

10. “Pubbeva me, bhikkhave, sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisatta-sseva sato etadahosi- ‘kiccaṃ vatāyaṃ loko āpanno jāyati ca jīyati ca mīyati ca cavati ca upapajjati ca. Atha ca panimassa dukkhassa nissaraṇaṃ nappajānāti jarāmaṇassa. Kudāssu nāma imassa dukkhassa nissaraṇaṃ paññāyissati jarāmaṇassa”ti?

“Tassa mayhaṃ, bhikkhave, etadahosi- ‘kimhi nu kho sati jarāmaṇaṃ hoti, kiṃpaccayā jarāmaṇaṃ’ti? Tassa mayhaṃ, bhikkhave, yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo- ‘jātiyā kho sati jarāmaṇaṃ hoti, jātipaccayā jarāmaṇaṃ’-ti.

“Tassa mayhaṃ, bhikkhave, etadahosi- ‘kimhi nu kho sati jāti hoti ...pe... bhavo... upādānaṃ... taṇhā... vedanā... phasso... saḷāyatanaṃ... nāmarūpaṃ... viññāṇaṃ... saṅkhārā honti, kiṃpaccayā saṅkhārā’ti? Tassa mayhaṃ, bhikkhave (1.0252), yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo- ‘avijjāya kho sati saṅkhārā honti, avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā’”ti.

“Iti hidaṃ avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā; saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ ...pe... evame-tassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti. ‘Samudayo, samudayo’ti kho me, bhikkhave, pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi, ñāṇaṃ udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi.

“Tassa mayhaṃ, bhikkhave, etadahosi- ‘kimhi nu kho asati jarāmaṇaṃ na hoti, kissa nirodhā jarāmaṇanirodho’ti? Tassa mayhaṃ, bhikkhave, yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo- ‘jātiyā kho asati jarāmaṇaṃ na hoti, jātini-rodhā jarāmaṇanirodho’”ti.

“Tassa mayhaṃ, bhikkhave, etadahosi- ‘kimhi nu kho asati jāti na hoti ...pe... bhavo... upādānaṃ... taṇhā... vedanā... phasso... saḷāyatanaṃ... nāmarūpaṃ...

viññāṇaṃ... saṅkhārā na honti, kissa nirodhā saṅkhāranirodho'ti? Tassa mayhaṃ, bhikkhave, yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo- 'avijjāya kho asati saṅkhārā na honti, avijjānirodhā saṅkhāranirodho"ti.

"Iti hidaṃ avijjānirodhā saṅkhāranirodho; saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho ...pe... evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti. 'Nirodho, nirodho'ti kho me, bhikkhave, pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi, ñāṇaṃ udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi"ti. Dasamo.

Buddhavaggo paṭhamo.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Desanā vibhaṅgapaṭipadā ca,
vipassī sikhī ca vessabhū;
kakusandho koṇāgamano kassapo,
mahāsakyamuni ca gotamoti.

2. Āhāravaggo

1. Āhārasuttaṃ

11. Evaṃ (1.0253) me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvattthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme ...pe... etadavoca- "cattārome, bhikkhave, āhārā bhūtānaṃ vā sattānaṃ ṭhitiyā sambhavesīnaṃ vā anuggahāya. Katame cattāro? Kabaḷikāro § āhāro- oḷāriko vā sukhumo vā, phasso dutiyo, manosañcetanā tatiyā, viññāṇaṃ catutthaṃ. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro āhārā bhūtānaṃ vā sattānaṃ ṭhitiyā sambhavesīnaṃ vā anuggahāya".

"Ime, bhikkhave, cattāro āhārā kiṃnidānā kiṃsamudayā kiṃjātikā kiṃpabhavā? Ime cattāro āhārā taṇhānidānā taṇhāsamudayā taṇhājātikā taṇhāpabhavā. Taṇhā cāyaṃ, bhikkhave, kiṃnidānā kiṃsamudayā kiṃjātikā kiṃpabhavā? Taṇhā vedanānidānā vedanāsamudayā vedanājātikā vedanāpabhavā. Vedanā cāyaṃ, bhikkhave, kiṃnidānā kiṃsamudayā kiṃjātikā kiṃpabhavā? Vedanā phassanidānā phassasamudayā phassajātikā phassapabhavā. Phasso cāyaṃ, bhikkhave, kiṃnidāno kiṃsamudayo kiṃjātikā kiṃpabhavo? Phasso saḷāyatanaṇidāno saḷāyatanaṇasamudayo saḷāyatanaṇajātikā saḷāyatanaṇapabhavo. Saḷāyatanaṇaṇcidaṃ, bhikkhave, kiṃnidānaṃ kiṃsamudayaṃ kiṃjātikaṃ kiṃpabhavaṃ? Saḷāyatanaṇaṇaṇcidaṃ, bhikkhave, kiṃnidānaṃ kiṃsamudayaṃ kiṃjātikaṃ kiṃpabhavaṃ? Nāmarūpanidānaṃ viññāṇanidānaṃ viññāṇasamudayaṃ viññāṇajātikaṃ viññāṇapabhavaṃ. Viññāṇaṇcidaṃ, bhikkhave, kiṃnidānaṃ kiṃsamudayaṃ kiṃjātikaṃ kiṃpabhavaṃ? Viññāṇaṃ saṅkhāranidānaṃ saṅkhārasamudayaṃ saṅkhārajātikaṃ saṅkhārapabhavaṃ. Saṅkhārā cime, bhikkhave, kiṃnidānā

kiṃsamudayā kiṃjātikā kiṃpabhavā? Saṅkhārā avijjānidānā avijjāsamudayā avijjātikā avijjāpabhavā.

“Iti kho, bhikkhave, avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā; saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ ...pe... evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti. Avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā saṅkhāranirodho; saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho (1.0254) ...pe... evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti”ti. Paṭhamamaṃ.

2. Moḷiyaphaggunasuttaṃ

12. Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati ...pe... “cattārome, bhikkhave, āhārā bhūtānaṃ vā sattānaṃ ṭhitiyā sambhavesīnaṃ vā anuggahāya. Katame cattāro? Kabaḷikāro āhāro- oḷāriko vā sukhumo vā, phasso dutiyo, manosañcetanā tatiyā, viññāṇaṃ catutthaṃ. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro āhārā bhūtānaṃ vā sattānaṃ ṭhitiyā sambhavesīnaṃ vā anuggahāyā”ti.

Evaṃ vutte, āyasmā moḷiyaphagguno bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “ko nu kho, bhante, viññāṇāhāraṃ āhāreti”ti? “No kallo pañho”ti bhagavā avoca- “āhāreti”ti ahaṃ na vadāmi. ‘Āhāreti’ti cāhaṃ vadeyyaṃ, tatrassa kallo pañho- ‘ko nu kho, bhante, āhāreti’ti? Evaṃ cāhaṃ na vadāmi. Evaṃ maṃ avadantaṃ yo evaṃ puccheyya- ‘kissa nu kho, bhante, viññāṇāhāro’ti, esa kallo pañho. Tatra kallaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ- ‘viññāṇāhāro āyatimaṃ punabbhavābhinibbattiyā paccayo, tasmimaṃ bhūte sati saḷāyatanaṃ, saḷāyatanapaccayā phasso”ti.

“Ko nu kho, bhante, phusati”ti? “No kallo pañho”ti bhagavā avoca- “phusati”ti ahaṃ na vadāmi. ‘Phusati’ti cāhaṃ vadeyyaṃ, tatrassa kallo pañho- ‘ko nu kho, bhante, phusati’ti? Evaṃ cāhaṃ na vadāmi. Evaṃ maṃ avadantaṃ yo evaṃ puccheyya- ‘kiṃpaccayā nu kho, bhante, phasso’ti, esa kallo pañho. Tatra kallaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ- ‘saḷāyatanapaccayā phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā”ti.

“Ko nu kho, bhante, vedayati”ti §? “No kallo pañho”ti bhagavā avoca- “vedayati”ti ahaṃ na vadāmi. ‘Vedayati’ti cāhaṃ vadeyyaṃ, tatrassa kallo pañho- ‘ko nu kho, bhante, vedayati’ti? Evaṃ cāhaṃ na vadāmi. Evaṃ maṃ avadantaṃ yo evaṃ puccheyya- ‘kiṃpaccayā nu kho, bhante, vedanā’ti, esa kallo pañho. Tatra kallaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ- ‘phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā”ti.

“Ko (1.0255) nu kho, bhante, tasati”ti §? “No kallo pañho”ti bhagavā avoca- “tasati”ti ahaṃ na vadāmi. ‘Tasati’ti cāhaṃ vadeyyaṃ, tatrassa kallo pañho- ‘ko nu kho, bhante, tasati’ti? Evaṃ cāhaṃ na vadāmi. Evaṃ maṃ avadantaṃ yo evaṃ puccheyya- ‘kiṃpaccayā nu kho, bhante, taṇhā’ti, esa kallo pañho. Tatra kallaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ- ‘vedanāpaccayā taṇhā, taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ”ti.

“Ko nu kho, bhante, upādiyati”ti? “No kallo pañho”ti bhagavā avoca- “upādiyati”ti ahaṃ na vadāmi. ‘Upādiyati’ti cāhaṃ vadeyyaṃ, tatrassa kallo pañho- ‘ko nu kho, bhante, upādiyati’ti? Evaṃ cāhaṃ na vadāmi. Evaṃ maṃ avadantaṃ yo evaṃ puccheyya- ‘kiṃpaccayā nu kho, bhante, upādānaṃ’ti, esa kallo pañho. Tatra kallaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ- ‘taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ; upādānapaccayā bhavo’- ti ...pe... evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

“Channaṃ tveva, phagguṇa, phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇirodhā phassaṇirodho; phassaṇirodhā vedanāṇirodho; vedanāṇirodhā taṇhāṇirodho; taṇhāṇirodhā upādānaṇirodho; upādānaṇirodhā bhavaṇirodho; bhavaṇirodhā jātiṇirodho; jātiṇirodhā jarāmaṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti. Evaṃmetassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotī”ti. Duttiyaṃ.

3. Samaṇabrāhmaṇasuttaṃ

13. Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati ...pe... “ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā jarāmaṇaṃ nappajānanti, jarāmaṇasamudayaṃ nappajānanti, jarāmaṇaṇirodhaṃ nappajānanti, jarāmaṇaṇirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ nappajānanti; jātiṃ ...pe... bhavaṃ... upādānaṃ... taṇhaṃ... vedanaṃ... phassaṃ... saḷāyatanaṃ... nāmarūpaṃ... viññānaṃ... saṅkhāre nappajānanti, saṅkhārasamudayaṃ nappajānanti, saṅkhāraṇirodhaṃ nappajānanti, saṅkhāraṇirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ

nappajānanti, na me te, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu vā samaṇasammatā brāhmaṇesu vā brāhmaṇasammatā; na ca pana te āyasmanto sāmāññatthaṃ vā brahmaññatthaṃ (1.0256) § vā diṭṭheva dhamme sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti.

“Ye ca kho keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā jarāmaraṇaṃ pajānanti, jarāmaraṇasamudayaṃ pajānanti, jarāmaraṇanirodhaṃ pajānanti, jarāmaraṇanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānanti; jātiṃ ...pe... bhavaṃ... upādānaṃ... taṇhaṃ... vedanaṃ... phassaṃ... saḷāyatanaṃ... nāmarūpaṃ... viññāṇaṃ... saṅkhāre pajānanti, saṅkhārasamudayaṃ pajānanti, saṅkhāranirodhaṃ pajānanti, saṅkhāranirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānanti, te kho me, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu ceva samaṇasammatā brāhmaṇesu ca brāhmaṇasammatā; te ca panāyasmanto sāmāññatthaṃca brahmaññatthaṃca diṭṭheva dhamme sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti” ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Dutiyasamaṇabrāhmaṇasuttaṃ

14. Sāvattiyaṃ viharati ...pe... “ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā ime dhamme nappajānanti, imesaṃ dhammānaṃ samudayaṃ nappajānanti, imesaṃ dhammānaṃ nirodhaṃ nappajānanti, imesaṃ dhammānaṃ nirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ nappajānanti, katame dhamme nappajānanti, katamesaṃ dhammānaṃ samudayaṃ nappajānanti, katamesaṃ dhammānaṃ nirodhaṃ nappajānanti, katamesaṃ dhammānaṃ nirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ nappajānanti”?

“Jarāmaraṇaṃ nappajānanti, jarāmaraṇasamudayaṃ nappajānanti, jarāmaraṇanirodhaṃ nappajānanti, jarāmaraṇanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ nappajānanti; jātiṃ ...pe... bhavaṃ... upādānaṃ... taṇhaṃ... vedanaṃ... phassaṃ... saḷāyatanaṃ... nāmarūpaṃ... viññāṇaṃ... saṅkhāre nappajānanti, saṅkhārasamudayaṃ nappajānanti, saṅkhāranirodhaṃ nappajānanti, saṅkhāranirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ nappajānanti. Ime dhamme nappajānanti, imesaṃ dhammānaṃ samudayaṃ nappajānanti, imesaṃ dhammānaṃ nirodhaṃ nappajānanti, imesaṃ dhammānaṃ nirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ nappajānanti. Na me te, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu vā samaṇasammatā brāhmaṇesu vā brāhmaṇasammatā, na ca pana te āyasmanto sāmāññatthaṃ vā brahmaññatthaṃ vā diṭṭheva dhamme sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti.

“Ye (1.0257) ca kho keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā ime dhamme pajānanti, imesaṃ dhammānaṃ samudayaṃ pajānanti, imesaṃ dhammānaṃ nirodhaṃ pajānanti, imesaṃ dhammānaṃ nirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānanti, katame dhamme pajānanti, katamesaṃ dhammānaṃ samudayaṃ pajānanti, katamesaṃ dhammānaṃ nirodhaṃ pajānanti, katamesaṃ dhammānaṃ nirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānanti?

“Jarāmaraṇaṃ pajānanti, jarāmaraṇasamudayaṃ pajānanti, jarāmaraṇanirodhaṃ pajānanti, jarāmaraṇanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānanti; jātiṃ ...pe... bhavaṃ... upādānaṃ... taṇhaṃ... vedanaṃ... phassaṃ... saḷāyatanaṃ... nāma-

rūpaṃ... viññāṇaṃ... saṅkhāre pajānanti, saṅkhārasamudayaṃ pajānanti, saṅkhāranirodhaṃ pajānanti, saṅkhāranirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānanti. Ime dhamme pajānanti, imesaṃ dhammānaṃ samudayaṃ pajānanti, imesaṃ dhammānaṃ nirodhaṃ pajānanti, imesaṃ dhammānaṃ nirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānanti. Te kho me, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu ceva samaṇasammata, brāhmaṇesu ca brāhmaṇasammata. Te ca panāyasmanto sāmāññatthaṅca brahmaññatthaṅca diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti”ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Kaccānagottasuttaṃ

15. Sāvattiyaṃ viharati. Atha kho āyasmā kaccānagotto yena bhagavā tenupa-saṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā kaccānagotto bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “sammādiṭṭhi sammādiṭṭhī”ti, bhante, vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, sammādiṭṭhi hoti”ti?

“Dvayanissito khvāyaṃ, kaccāna, loko yebhuyyena- atthitaṅceva natthitaṅca. Lokasamudayaṃ kho, kaccāna, yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato yā loke natthitā sā na hoti. Lokanirodhaṃ kho, kaccāna, yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato yā loke atthitā sā na hoti. Upayupādānābhinivesavinibandho § khvāyaṃ, kaccāna, loko yebhuyyena. Taṅcāyaṃ upayupādānaṃ cetaso adhiṭṭhānaṃ abhinivesānusayaṃ na upeti na upādiyati nādiṭṭhāti- ‘attā me’ti. ‘Dukkameva uppajjamānaṃ (1.0258) uppajjati, dukkhaṃ nirujjhamānaṃ nirujjhatī’ti na kaṅkhati na vicikichati aparapaccayā ñāṇamevassa ettha hoti. Ettāvatā kho, kaccāna, sammādiṭṭhi hoti.

“Sabbam atthī”ti kho, kaccāna, ayameko anto. ‘Sabbam natthī’ti ayaṃ dutiyo anto. Ete te, kaccāna, ubho ante anupagamma majjhena tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti- ‘avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā; saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ ...pe... evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti. Avijjāya tveva asesavirāgani-rodhā saṅkhāranirodho; saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho ...pe... evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti”ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Dhammakathikasuttaṃ

16. Sāvattiyaṃ ...pe... atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena bhagavā tenupasa-ṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “dhammakathiko dhammakathiko”ti, bhante, vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, dhammakathiko hoti”ti?

“Jarāmaṇassa ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya dhammaṃ deseti, ‘dhammakathiko bhikkhū’ti alaṃ vacanāya. Jarāmaṇassa ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti, ‘dhammānudhammapaṭipanno bhikkhū’ti alaṃ vacanāya. Jarāmaṇassa ce bhikkhu nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādāvimutto hoti, ‘diṭṭhadhammanibbānappatto bhikkhū’ti alaṃ vacanāya.

“Jātiyā ce bhikkhu ...pe... bhavassa ce bhikkhu... upādānassa ce bhikkhu... taṇhāya ce bhikkhu... vedanāya ce bhikkhu... phassassa ce bhikkhu... saḷāyatanassa ce bhikkhu... nāmarūpassa ce bhikkhu... viññāṇassa ce bhikkhu... saṅkhārānaṃ ce bhikkhu... avijjāya ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya dhammaṃ deseti, ‘dhammakathiko bhikkhū’ti alaṃ vacanāya. Avijjāya ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti, ‘dhammānudhammappaṭipanno bhikkhū’ti alaṃ vacanāya. Avijjāya ce bhikkhu nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādāvimutto hoti, ‘diṭṭhadhammanibbānappatto bhikkhū’ti alaṃ vacanāyā”ti.

7. Acelakassapasuttaṃ

17. Evaṃ (1.0259) me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati veḷuvane kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattaṇṇavaramādāya rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Addasā kho acelo kassapo bhagavantaṃ dūratova āgacchantaṃ. Disvāna yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho acelo kassapo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “puccheyyāma mayaṃ bhavantaṃ gotamaṃ kañcideva § desaṃ, sace no bhavaṃ gotamo okāsaṃ karoti pañhassa veyyākaraṇāyā”ti.

“Akālo kho tāva, kassapa, pañhassa; antaragharaṃ pavittṭhamhā”ti. Dutiyampi kho acelo kassapo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “puccheyyāma mayaṃ bhavantaṃ gotamaṃ kañcideva desaṃ, sace no bhavaṃ gotamo okāsaṃ karoti pañhassa veyyākaraṇāyā”ti. “Akālo kho tāva, kassapa, pañhassa; antaragharaṃ pavittṭhamhā”ti. Tatiyampi kho acelo kassapo ...pe... antaragharaṃ pavittṭhamhāti. Evaṃ vutte, acelo kassapo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “na kho pana mayaṃ bhavantaṃ gotamaṃ bahudeva pucchitukāmā”ti. “Puccha, kassapa, yadākaṅkhasi”ti.

“Kiṃ nu kho, bho gotama, ‘sayamkataṃ dukkhan’ti? ‘Mā hevaṃ, kassapā’ti bhagavā avoca. ‘Kiṃ pana, bho gotama, paramkataṃ dukkhan’ti? ‘Mā hevaṃ, kassapā’ti bhagavā avoca. ‘Kiṃ nu kho, bho gotama, sayamkatañca paramkatañca dukkhan’ti? ‘Mā hevaṃ, kassapā’ti bhagavā avoca. ‘Kiṃ pana bho gotama, asayamkāraṃ aparamkāraṃ adhiccasamuppannaṃ dukkhan’ti? ‘Mā hevaṃ, kassapā’ti bhagavā avoca. ‘Kiṃ nu kho, bho gotama, natthi dukkhan’ti? ‘Na kho, kassapa, natthi dukkhaṃ. Atthi kho, kassapa, dukkhan’ti. ‘Tena hi bhavaṃ gotamo dukkhaṃ na jānāti, na passatī’ti. ‘Na khvāhaṃ, kassapa, dukkhaṃ na jānāmi, na passāmi. Jānāmi khvāhaṃ, kassapa, dukkhaṃ; passāmi khvāhaṃ, kassapa, dukkhan”ti.

“Ki nu kho, bho gotama, ‘sayamkataṃ dukkhan’ti iti puṭṭho samāno ‘mā hevaṃ, kassapā’ti vadesi. ‘Kiṃ pana, bho gotama, paramkataṃ dukkhan’ti iti (1.0260) puṭṭho samāno ‘mā hevaṃ, kassapā’ti vadesi. ‘Kiṃ nu kho, bho gotama, sayamkatañca paramkatañca dukkhan’ti iti puṭṭho samāno ‘mā hevaṃ, kassapā’ti vadesi. ‘Kiṃ pana, bho gotama, asayamkāraṃ aparamkāraṃ adhiccasamuppannaṃ dukkhan’ti iti puṭṭho samāno ‘mā hevaṃ, kassapā’ti vadesi. ‘Kiṃ nu kho, bho

gotama, natthi dukkhan'ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'na kho, kassapa, natthi dukkhaṃ, atthi kho, kassapa, dukkhan'ti vadesi. 'Tena hi bhavaṃ gotamo dukkhaṃ na jānāti na passatī'ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'na khvāhaṃ, kassapa, dukkhaṃ na jānāmi na passāmi. Jānāmi khvāhaṃ, kassapa, dukkhaṃ; passāmi khvāhaṃ, kassapa, dukkhan'ti vadesi. Ācikkhatu ca § me, bhante, bhagavā dukkhaṃ. Desetu ca § me, bhante, bhagavā dukkhan'ti.

“So karoti so paṭisaṃvedayatī'ti § kho, kassapa, ādito sato 'sayaṃkataṃ dukkhan'ti iti vadaṃ sassataṃ etaṃ pareti. 'Añño karoti añño paṭisaṃvedayatī'ti kho, kassapa, vedanābhitunnassa sato 'paraṃkataṃ dukkhan'ti iti vadaṃ ucchedaṃ etaṃ pareti. Ete te, kassapa, ubho ante anupagamma majjhena tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti- 'avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā; saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ ...pe... evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti. Avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā saṅkhāranirodho; saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho ...pe... evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti”ti.

Evaṃ vutte, acelo kassapo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “abhikkantaṃ, bhante, abhikkantaṃ, bhante! Seyyathāpi, bhante, nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeya ...pe... cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhantīti; evamevaṃ bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ, bhante, bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghañca. Labheyyāhaṃ, bhante, bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, labheyyaṃ upasampadan'ti.

“Yo kho, kassapa, aññatitthiyapubbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye ākaṅkhati pabbajjaṃ, ākaṅkhati upasampadaṃ, so cattāro māse parivasati. Catunnaṃ māsānaṃ accayena § (parivutthaparivāsaṃ) āraddhacittā bhikkhū § pabbājenti upasampādentī bhikkhubhāvāya. Api ca mayā puggalavemattatā veditā”ti.

“Sace (1.0261), bhante, aññatitthiyapubbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye ākaṅkhati pabbajjaṃ, ākaṅkhati upasampadaṃ, cattāro māse parivasati. Catunnaṃ māsānaṃ accayena § (parivutthaparivāsaṃ) āraddhacittā bhikkhū § pabbājenti upasampādentī bhikkhubhāvāya. Ahaṃ cattāri vassāni parivasissāmi, catunnaṃ vassānaṃ accayena § (parivutthaparivāsaṃ) āraddhacittā bhikkhū pabbājentu upasampādentu bhikkhubhāvāya”ti.

Alattha kho acelo kassapo bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, alattha upasampadaṃ. Acirūpasampanno ca panāyasmā kassapo eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto nacirasseva- yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tadanuttaraṃ- brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi. “Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā”ti abbhaññāsi. Aññataro ca panāyasmā kassapo arahataṃ ahoṣīti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Timbarukasuttaṃ

18. Sāvattiyaṃ viharati. Atha kho timbaruko paribbājako yena bhagavā tenupa-saṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ

sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho timbaruko pari-
bbājako bhagavantaṃ etadavoca-

“Kiṃ nu kho, bho gotama, sayamkataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ’ti? ‘Mā hevaṃ, timbaru-
kā’ti bhagavā avoca. ‘Kiṃ pana, bho gotama, paramkataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ’ti? ‘Mā
hevaṃ, timbarukā’ti bhagavā avoca. ‘Kiṃ nu kho, bho gotama, sayamkatañca
paramkatañca sukhadukkhaṃ’ti? ‘Mā hevaṃ, timbarukā’ti bhagavā avoca. ‘Kiṃ
pana, bho gotama, asayamkāraṃ aparamkāraṃ adhiccasamuppannaṃ sukhadu-
kkhaṃ’ti? ‘Mā hevaṃ, timbarukā’ti bhagavā avoca. ‘Kiṃ nu kho, bho gotama,
natthi sukhadukkhaṃ’ti? ‘Na kho, timbaruka, natthi sukhadukkhaṃ; atthi kho, timba-
ruka, sukhadukkhaṃ’ti. ‘Tena hi bhavaṃ gotamo sukhadukkhaṃ na jānāti, na
passatī’ti? ‘Na khvāhaṃ, timbaruka, sukhadukkhaṃ na jānāmi, na passāmi.
Jānāmi khvāhaṃ, timbaruka, sukhadukkhaṃ; passāmi khvāhaṃ, timbaruka,
sukhadukkhaṃ”ti.

“Kiṃ (1.0262) nu kho, bho gotama, sayamkataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ’ti iti puṭṭho
samāno ‘mā hevaṃ, timbarukā’ti vadesi. ‘Kiṃ pana, bho gotama, paramkataṃ
sukhadukkhaṃ’ti iti puṭṭho samāno ‘mā hevaṃ, timbarukā’ti vadesi. ‘Kiṃ nu kho,
bho gotama, sayamkatañca paramkatañca sukhadukkhaṃ’ti iti puṭṭho samāno ‘mā
hevaṃ, timbarukā’ti vadesi. ‘Kiṃ pana, bho gotama, asayamkāraṃ aparamkāraṃ
adhiccasamuppannaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ’ti iti puṭṭho samāno ‘mā hevaṃ, timbaru-
kā’ti vadesi. ‘Kiṃ nu kho, bho gotama, natthi sukhadukkhaṃ’ti iti puṭṭho samāno
‘na kho, timbaruka, natthi sukhadukkhaṃ; atthi kho, timbaruka, sukhadukkhaṃ’ti
vadesi. ‘Tena hi bhavaṃ gotamo sukhadukkhaṃ na jānāti, na passatī’ti iti puṭṭho
samāno ‘na khvāhaṃ, timbaruka, sukhadukkhaṃ na jānāmi, na passāmi. Jānāmi
khvāhaṃ, timbaruka, sukhadukkhaṃ; passāmi khvāhaṃ, timbaruka, sukhadukkha-
n’ti vadesi. Ācikkhatu ca me bhavaṃ gotamo sukhadukkhaṃ. Desetu ca me
bhavaṃ gotamo sukhadukkhaṃ”ti.

“Sā vedanā, so vedayatī’ti kho, timbaruka, ādito sato ‘sayamkataṃ sukhadu-
kkhaṃ’ti evampāhaṃ na vadāmi. ‘Aññā vedanā, añño vedayatī’ti kho, timbaruka,
vedanābhitunnassa sato ‘paramkataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ’ti evampāhaṃ na vadāmi.
Ete te, timbaruka, ubho ante anupagamma majjhena tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti-
‘avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā; saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ ...pe... evametassa keva-

gotama ...pe... esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghaṃca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇu-petaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan”ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Bālapaṇḍitasuttaṃ

19. Sāvattiyaṃ viharati ...pe... “avijjānīvaraṇassa, bhikkhave, bālassa taṇhāya sampayuttassa evamayaṃ kāyo samudāgato. Iti ayañceva kāyo bahiddhā ca nāmarūpaṃ, itthetaṃ dvayaṃ, dvayaṃ paṭicca phasso saḷevāyatanāni (1.0263) §, yehi phuṭṭho bālo sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedayati etesaṃ vā aññatarena”.

“Avijjānīvaraṇassa, bhikkhave, paṇḍitassa taṇhāya sampayuttassa evamayaṃ kāyo samudāgato. Iti ayañceva kāyo bahiddhā ca nāmarūpaṃ, itthetaṃ dvayaṃ, dvayaṃ paṭicca phasso saḷevāyatanāni, yehi phuṭṭho paṇḍito sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedayati etesaṃ vā aññatarena”.

“Tatra, bhikkhave, ko viseso ko adhippayāso § kiṃ nānākaraṇaṃ paṇḍitassa bālenā”ti? “Bhagavaṃmūlakā no, bhante, dhammā, bhagavaṃnettikā, bhagavaṃpaṭisaraṇā. Sādhū vata, bhante, bhagavantaṃyeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho. Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti”ti.

“Tena hi, bhikkhave, suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasi karotha, bhāsissāmī”ti. “Evaṃ, bhante”ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca-

“Yāya ca, bhikkhave, avijjāya nivutassa bālassa yāya ca taṇhāya sampayuttassa ayaṃ kāyo samudāgato, sā ceva avijjā bālassa appahīnā sā ca taṇhā aparikkhīṇā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na, bhikkhave, bālo acari brahmacariyaṃ sammā dukkhakkhayāya. Tasmā bālo kāyassa bheda kāyūpago hoti, so kāyūpago samāno na parimuccati jātiyā jarāmaraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi. Na parimuccati dukkhasmāti vadāmi.

“Yāya ca, bhikkhave, avijjāya nivutassa paṇḍitassa yāya ca taṇhāya sampayuttassa ayaṃ kāyo samudāgato, sā ceva avijjā paṇḍitassa pahīnā, sā ca taṇhā parikkhīṇā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Acari, bhikkhave, paṇḍito brahmacariyaṃ sammā dukkhakkhayāya. Tasmā paṇḍito kāyassa bheda na kāyūpago hoti. So akāyūpago samāno parimuccati jātiyā jarāmaraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi. Parimuccati dukkhasmāti vadāmi. Ayaṃ (1.0264) kho, bhikkhave, viseso, ayaṃ adhippayāso, idaṃ nānākaraṇaṃ paṇḍitassa bālena yadidaṃ brahmacariyavāso”ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Paccayasuttaṃ

20. Sāvattiyaṃ viharati ...pe... “paṭiccasamuppādañca vo, bhikkhave, dese-ssāmi paṭiccasamuppanne ca dhamme. Taṃ suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasi karotha, bhāsissāmī”ti. “Evaṃ, bhante”ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca-

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, paṭiccasamuppādo? Jātipaccayā, bhikkhave, jarāma-

raṇaṃ. Uppādā vā tathāgatānaṃ anuppādā vā tathāgatānaṃ, t̥hitāva sā dhātu dhammaṭṭhitatā dhammaniyāmatā idappaccayatā. Taṃ tathāgato abhisambujjhati abhisameti. Abhisambujjhitvā abhisametvā ācikkhati deseti paññāpeti paṭṭhapeti vivarati vibhajati uttānīkaroti. ‘Passathā’ti cāha- ‘jātipaccayā, bhikkhave, jarāmarāṇaṃ”.

“Bhavapaccayā, bhikkhave, jāti ...pe... upādānapaccayā, bhikkhave, bhavo... taṇhāpaccayā, bhikkhave, upādānaṃ... vedanāpaccayā, bhikkhave, taṇhā... phassapaccayā, bhikkhave, vedanā... saḷāyatanapaccayā, bhikkhave, phasso... nāmarūpapaccayā, bhikkhave, saḷāyatanaṃ... viññāṇapaccayā, bhikkhave, nāmarūpaṃ... saṅkhārapaccayā, bhikkhave, viññāṇaṃ... avijjāpaccayā, bhikkhave, saṅkhārā uppādā vā tathāgatānaṃ anuppādā vā tathāgatānaṃ, t̥hitāva sā dhātu dhammaṭṭhitatā dhammaniyāmatā idappaccayatā. Taṃ tathāgato abhisambujjhati abhisameti. Abhisambujjhitvā abhisametvā ācikkhati deseti paññāpeti paṭṭhapeti vivarati vibhajati uttānīkaroti. ‘Passathā’ti cāha ‘avijjāpaccayā, bhikkhave, saṅkhārā’. Iti kho, bhikkhave, yā tatra tathatā avitathatā anaññathatā idappaccayatā- ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, paṭiccasamuppādo.

“Katame ca, bhikkhave, paṭiccasamuppānā dhammā? Jarāmarāṇaṃ, bhikkhave, aniccaṃ saṅkhataṃ paṭiccasamuppānaṃ khayadhammaṃ vāyadhammaṃ virāgadhammaṃ nirodhadhammaṃ. Jāti, bhikkhave, aniccā saṅkhatā paṭiccasamuppānā khayadhammā vāyadhammā virāgadhammā nirodhadhammā. Bhavo, bhikkhave, anicco saṅkhato paṭiccasamuppāno khayadhammo vāyadhammo virāgadhammo nirodhadhammo. Upādānaṃ bhikkhave ...pe... taṇhā, bhikkhave... vedanā, bhikkhave... phasso, bhikkhave... saḷāyatanaṃ, bhikkhave... nāmarūpaṃ, bhikkhave... viññāṇaṃ (1.0265), bhikkhave... saṅkhārā, bhikkhave... avijjā, bhikkhave, aniccā saṅkhataṃ paṭiccasamuppānā khayadhammā vāyadhammā virāgadhammā nirodhadhammā. Ime vuccanti, bhikkhave, paṭiccasamuppānā dhammā.

“Yato kho, bhikkhave, ariyasāvakaṃsa ‘ayañca paṭiccasamuppādo, ime ca paṭiccasamuppānā dhammā’ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti, so vata pubbantaṃ vā paṭidhāvissati- ‘ahosiṃ nu kho ahaṃ § atītamaddhānaṃ, nanu kho ahosiṃ atītamaddhānaṃ, kiṃ nu kho ahosiṃ atītamaddhānaṃ, kathaṃ nu kho ahosiṃ atītamaddhānaṃ, kiṃ hutvā kiṃ ahosiṃ nu kho ahaṃ atītamaddhānan’ti; aparantaṃ vā upadhāvissati §- ‘bhavissāmi nu kho ahaṃ anāgatamaddhānaṃ, nanu kho bhavissāmi anāgatamaddhānaṃ, kiṃ nu kho bhavissāmi anāgatamaddhānaṃ, kathaṃ nu kho bhavissāmi anāgatamaddhānaṃ, kiṃ hutvā kiṃ bhavissāmi nu kho ahaṃ anāgatamaddhānan’ti; etarahi vā paccuppannaṃ addhānaṃ ajjhantaṃ kathaṃkathī bhavissati- ‘ahaṃ nu khosmi, no nu khosmi, kiṃ nu khosmi, kathaṃ nu khosmi, ayaṃ nu kho satto kuto āgato, so kuhiṃ gamissatī’ti- netāṃ t̥hānaṃ vijjati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathāhi, bhikkhave, ariyasāvakaṃsa ayañca paṭiccasamuppādo ime ca paṭiccasamuppānā dhammā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā”ti. Dasamaṃ.

Āhāravaggo dutiyo.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Āhāraṃ phagguno ceva, dve ca samaṇabrāhmaṇā;
kaccānagotto dhammakathikaṃ, acelaṃ timbarukena ca;
bālapaṇḍitato ceva, dasamo paccayena cāti.

3. Dasabalavaggo

1. Dasabalasuttaṃ

21. Sāvattiyaṃ viharati ...pe... “dasabalasamannāgato, bhikkhave, tathāgato catūhi ca vesārajjehi samannāgato āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti- iti rūpaṃ iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthaṅgamo, iti vedanā iti vedanāya samudayo iti vedanāya atthaṅgamo, iti saññā iti saññāya samudayo iti saññāya atthaṅgamo, iti saṅkhārā iti saṅkhārānaṃ samudayo iti saṅkhārānaṃ atthaṅgamo, iti viññāṇaṃ iti viññāṇassa samudayo iti viññāṇassa atthaṅgamo. Iti imasmiṃ sati idaṃ hoti, imassuppādā idaṃ uppajjati. Imasmiṃ asati idaṃ na hoti, imassa nirodhā idaṃ nirujjhati. Yadidaṃ avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā; saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ ...pe... evame-
tassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti. Avijjāya tveva asesavirāga-
nirodhā saṅkhāranirodho; saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho ...pe... evametassa
kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti” ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Dutiyadasabalasuttaṃ

22. Sāvattiyaṃ viharati ...pe... “dasabalasamannāgato, bhikkhave, tathāgato catūhi ca vesārajjehi samannāgato āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti- ‘iti rūpaṃ iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthaṅgamo, iti vedanā iti vedanāya samudayo iti vedanāya atthaṅgamo, iti saññā iti saññāya samudayo iti saññāya atthaṅgamo, iti saṅkhārā iti saṅkhārānaṃ samudayo iti saṅkhārānaṃ atthaṅgamo, iti viññāṇaṃ iti viññāṇassa samudayo iti viññāṇassa atthaṅgamo. Iti imasmiṃ sati idaṃ hoti, imassuppādā idaṃ uppajjati; imasmiṃ asati idaṃ na hoti imassa nirodhā idaṃ nirujjhati. Yadidaṃ avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā; saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ ...pe... evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti. Avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā saṅkhāranirodho; saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho ...pe... evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti”.

“Evaṃ svākkhāto, bhikkhave, mayā dhammo uttāno vivaṇṇo pakāsito chinnapilotiko. Evaṃ svākkhāte kho, bhikkhave, mayā dhamme uttāne vivaṇṇe pakāsīte chinnapilotike alameva saddhāpabbajitena kulaputtana vīriyaṃ ārabhituṃ-

‘kāmaṃ taco ca nhāru § ca aṭṭhi (1.0267) ca avasissatu, sarīre upasussatu § maṃsalohitaṃ. Yaṃ taṃ purisathāmena purisavīriyena purisaparakkamena pattabbaṃ, na taṃ apāpuṇitvā vīriyassa saṅghānaṃ bhavissati”ti.

“Dukkaṃ, bhikkhave, kusīto viharati vokiṇṇo pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi, mahantañca sadatthaṃ parihāpeti. Āraddhavīriyo ca kho, bhikkhave, sukkaṃ viharati pavivitto pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi, mahantañca sadatthaṃ paripūreti. Na, bhikkhave, hīnena aggassa patti hoti. Aggena ca kho, bhikkhave, aggassa patti hoti. Maṇḍapeyyamidaṃ, bhikkhave, brahmacariyaṃ, satthā sammukhībhūto. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, vīriyaṃ ārabhatha appatassa pattiyā, anadhigatassa adhi-gamāya, asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. ‘Evaṃ no ayaṃ amhākaṃ pabbajjā avañjhā bhavissati saphalā sa-udrayā. Yesañca § mayaṃ paribhuñjāma cīvara-piṇḍapātasenāsana-gilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ tesam te kārā amhesu mahapphalā bhavissanti mahānisaṃsā’ti- evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabbaṃ. Attatthaṃ vā hi, bhikkhave, sampassamānena alameva appamādena sampādetuṃ; paratthaṃ vā hi, bhikkhave, sampassamānena alameva appamādena sampādetuṃ; ubhayatthaṃ vā hi, bhikkhave, sampassamānena alameva appamādena sampādetun”ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Upanisasuttaṃ

23. Sāvattiyaṃ viharati ...pe... “jānato ahaṃ, bhikkhave, passato āsavānaṃ khayaṃ vadāmi, no ajānato no apassato. Kiñca, bhikkhave, jānato kiṃ passato āsavānaṃ khayō hoti? Iti rūpaṃ iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthaṅgamo, iti vedanā ...pe... iti saññā... iti saṅkhārā... iti viññāṇaṃ iti viññāṇassa samudayo iti viññāṇassa atthaṅgamoti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, jānato evaṃ passato āsavānaṃ khayō hoti”.

“Yampissa taṃ, bhikkhave, khayasmaṃ khayeññāṇaṃ, tampi sa-upanisaṃ vadāmi, no anupanisaṃ. Kā ca, bhikkhave, khayeññāṇassa upanisā? ‘Vimuttī’tissa vacanīyaṃ. Vimuttimpāhaṃ §, bhikkhave, sa-upanisaṃ vadāmi, no anupanisaṃ. Kā ca, bhikkhave, vimuttiyā (1.0268) upanisā? ‘Virāgo’tissa vacanīyaṃ. Virāga-mpāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sa-upanisaṃ vadāmi, no anupanisaṃ. Kā ca, bhikkhave, virā-gassa upanisā? ‘Nibbidā’tissa vacanīyaṃ. Nibbidampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sa-upa-nisaṃ vadāmi, no anupanisaṃ. Kā ca, bhikkhave, nibbidāya upanisā? ‘Yathābhū-taññāṇadassana’tissa vacanīyaṃ. Yathābhūtaññāṇadassanampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sa-upanisaṃ vadāmi, no anupanisaṃ. Kā ca, bhikkhave, yathābhūtaññāṇadassa-nassa upanisā? ‘Samādhi’tissa vacanīyaṃ. Samādhimpāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sa-upa-nisaṃ vadāmi, no anupanisaṃ.

“Kā ca, bhikkhave, samādhissa upanisā? ‘Sukha’tissa vacanīyaṃ. Sukha-mpāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sa-upanisaṃ vadāmi, no anupanisaṃ. Kā ca, bhikkhave, sukhaṃ upanisā? ‘Passaddhi’tissa vacanīyaṃ. Passaddhimpāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sa-upanisaṃ vadāmi, no anupanisaṃ. Kā ca, bhikkhave, passaddhiyā upanisā? ‘Pīti’tissa vacanīyaṃ. Pītipāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sa-upanisaṃ vadāmi, no anupa-

nisam. Kā ca, bhikkhave, pītiyā upanisā? ‘Pāmojjan’tissa vacanīyaṃ. Pāmojja-mpāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sa-upanisam vadāmi, no anupanisam. Kā ca, bhikkhave, pāmojjassa upanisā? ‘Saddhā’tissa vacanīyaṃ. Saddhampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sa-upanisam vadāmi, no anupanisam.

“Kā ca, bhikkhave, saddhāya upanisā? ‘Dukkhan’tissa vacanīyaṃ. Dukkham-pāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sa-upanisam vadāmi, no anupanisam. Kā ca, bhikkhave, dukkhassa upanisā? ‘Jāti’tissa vacanīyaṃ. Jātipāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sa-upanisam vadāmi, no anupanisam. Kā ca, bhikkhave, jātiyā upanisā? ‘Bhavo’tissa vacanīyaṃ. Bhavampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sa-upanisam vadāmi, no anupanisam. Kā ca, bhikkhave, bhavassa upanisā? ‘Upādānan’tissa vacanīyaṃ. Upādānampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sa-upanisam vadāmi, no anupanisam. Kā ca, bhikkhave, upādānassa upanisā? ‘Taṇhā’tissa vacanīyaṃ. Taṇhampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sa-upanisam vadāmi, no anupanisam.

“Kā ca, bhikkhave, taṇhāya upanisā? ‘Vedanā’tissa vacanīyaṃ ...pe... ‘phasso’tissa vacanīyaṃ... ‘saḷāyatanan’tissa vacanīyaṃ... ‘nāmarūpan’tissa vacanīyaṃ... ‘viññāṇan’tissa vacanīyaṃ... ‘saṅkhārā’tissa vacanīyaṃ. Saṅkhārepāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sa-upanise vadāmi, no anupanise. Kā ca, bhikkhave, saṅkhārānaṃ upanisā? ‘Avijjā’tissa vacanīyaṃ.

“Iti (1.0269) kho, bhikkhave, avijjūpanisā saṅkhārā, saṅkhārūpanisam viññāṇaṃ, viññāṇūpanisam nāmarūpaṃ, nāmarūpūpanisam saḷāyatanaṃ, saḷāyatanūpaniso phasso, phassūpanisā vedanā, vedanūpanisā taṇhā, taṇhūpanisam upādānaṃ, upādānūpaniso bhavo, bhavūpanisā jāti, jātūpanisam dukkhaṃ, dukkhūpanisā saddhā, saddhūpanisam pāmojjaṃ, pāmojjūpanisā pīti, pītūpanisā passaddhi, passaddhūpanisam sukhaṃ, sukhūpaniso samādhi, samādhūpanisam yathābhū-tañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassanūpanisā nibbidā, nibbidūpaniso virāgo, virāgūpanisā vimutti, vimuttūpanisam khayeñāṇaṃ.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, uparipabbate thullaphusitake deve vassante taṃ udakaṃ yathāninnaṃ pavattamānaṃ pabbatakandarapadarasākhā paripūreti. Pabbatakandarapadarasākhāparipūrā kusobbhe § paripūrenti. Kusobbhā paripūrā mahāsobbhe paripūrenti. Mahāsobbhā paripūrā kunnadiyo paripūrenti. Kunnadiyo paripūrā mahānadiyo paripūrenti. Mahānadiyo paripūrā mahāsa-

“Evameva kho, bhikkhave, avijjūpanisā saṅkhārā, saṅkhārūpanisaṃ viññāṇaṃ, viññāṇūpanisaṃ nāmarūpaṃ, nāmarūpūpanisaṃ saḷāyatanaṃ, saḷāyatanūpaniso phasso, phassūpanisā vedanā, vedanūpanisā taṇhā, taṇhūpanisaṃ upādānaṃ, upādānūpaniso bhavo, bhavūpanisā jāti, jātūpanisaṃ dukkhaṃ, dukkhūpanisā saddhā, saddhūpanisaṃ pāmojjaṃ, pāmojjūpanisā pīti, pītūpanisā passaddhi, passaddhūpanisaṃ sukhaṃ, sukhūpaniso samādhi, samādhūpanisaṃ yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassanūpanisā nibbidā, nibbidūpaniso virāgo, virāgūpanisā vimutti, vimuttūpanisaṃ khayeñāṇaṃ”ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Aññatitthiyasuttaṃ

24. Rājagahe viharati veḷuvane. Atha kho āyasmā sāriputto pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Atha kho āyasmato sāriputtassa etadahosi- “atippago kho tāva rājagahe piṇḍāya carituṃ. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo tenupasaṅkameyyaṃ”ti.

Atha (1.0270) kho āyasmā sāriputto yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ saraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ sāriputtaṃ te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā etadavocuṃ-

“Santāvuso, sāriputta, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayamkataṃ dukkhaṃ paññapenti. Santi panāvuso sāriputta, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā paraṃkataṃ dukkhaṃ paññapenti. Santāvuso sāriputta, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayamkatañca paraṃkatañca dukkhaṃ paññapenti. Santi panāvuso sāriputta, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā asayamkāraṃ aparaṃkāraṃ adhiccasamuppannaṃ dukkhaṃ paññapenti. Idha, panāvuso sāriputta, samaṇo gotamo kiṃvādī kimakkhāyī? Kathaṃ byākaramānā ca mayaṃ vuttavādino ceva samaṇassa gotamassa assāma, na ca samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ abhūtena abbhācikkheyyāma, dhammassa cānudhammaṃ byākareyyāma, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto § gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgaccheyyā”ti?

“Paṭiccasamuppannaṃ kho, āvuso, dukkhaṃ vuttaṃ bhagavatā. Kiṃ paṭicca? Phassaṃ paṭicca. Iti vadaṃ vuttavādī ceva bhagavato assa, na ca bhagavantaṃ abhūtena abbhācikkheyya, dhammassa cānudhammaṃ byākareyya, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgaccheyya.

“Tatrāvuso, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayamkataṃ dukkhaṃ paññapenti tadapi phassapaccayā. Yepi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā paraṃkataṃ dukkhaṃ paññapenti tadapi phassapaccayā. Yepi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayamkatañca paraṃkatañca dukkhaṃ paññapenti tadapi phassapaccayā. Yepi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā asayamkāraṃ aparaṃkāraṃ adhiccasamuppannaṃ dukkhaṃ paññapenti tadapi phassapaccayā.

“Tatrāvuso, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayamkataṃ dukkhaṃ paññapenti, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Yepi te

samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā paraṃkataṃ dukkhaṃ paññapenti, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Yepi te (1.0271) samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayamkatañca paraṃkatañca dukkhaṃ paññapenti, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Yepi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā asayaṃkāraṃ aparaṃkāraṃ adhiccasamuppannaṃ dukkhaṃ paññapenti, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati” ti.

Assosi kho āyasmā ānando āyasmato sārīputtassa tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhiṃ imaṃ kathāsallāpaṃ. Atha kho āyasmā ānando rājagahe piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṭikkanto yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā ānando yāvatako āyasmato sārīputtassa tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhiṃ ahosi kathāsallāpo taṃ sabbaṃ bhagavato ārocesi.

“Sādhu sādhu, ānanda, yathā taṃ sārīputto sammā byākaramāno byākareyya. Paṭiccasamuppannaṃ kho, ānanda, dukkhaṃ vuttaṃ mayā. Kiṃ paṭicca? Phassaṃ paṭicca. Iti vadaṃ vuttavādī ceva me assa, na ca maṃ abhūtena abbhācikkheyya, dhammassa cānudhammaṃ byākareyya, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgaccheyya.

“Tatrānanda, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayamkataṃ dukkhaṃ paññapenti tadapi phassapaccayā. Yepi te ...pe... yepi te ...pe... yepi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā asayaṃkāraṃ aparaṃkāraṃ adhiccasamuppannaṃ dukkhaṃ paññapenti tadapi phassapaccayā.

“Tatrānanda, yepi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayamkataṃ dukkhaṃ paññapenti, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Yepi te ...pe... yepi te ...pe... yepi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā asayaṃkāraṃ aparaṃkāraṃ adhiccasamuppannaṃ dukkhaṃ paññapenti, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

“Ekamidāhaṃ, ānanda, samayaṃ idheva rājagahe viharāmi veḷuvane kalanda-kanivāpe. Atha khvāhaṃ, ānanda, pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramā-dāya rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisiṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ, ānanda, etadahosi- ‘atippago (1.0) kho tāva rājagahe piṇḍāya carituṃ. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo tenupasaṅkameyyan” ti.

“Atha khvāhaṃ, ānanda, yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo tenupasaṅkamīṃ; upasaṅkamtivā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhiṃ sammodiṃ. Sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃ. Ekamantaṃ nisīnaṃ kho maṃ, ānanda, te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā etadavocuṃ-

‘Santāvuso gotama, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayamkataṃ dukkhaṃ paññapenti. Santi panāvuso gotama, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā paraṃkataṃ dukkhaṃ paññapenti. Santi panāvuso gotama, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayamkatañca paraṃkatañca dukkhaṃ paññapenti. Santi panāvuso gotama, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā asayaṃkāraṃ aparaṃkāraṃ adhiccasamuppannaṃ dukkhaṃ paññapenti. Idha no āyasmā gotamo kiṃvādī kimakkhāyī? Kathaṃ byākaramānā ca mayaṃ vuttavādino ceva āyasmato gotamassa assāma,

na ca āyasmantaṃ gotamaṃ abhūtena abbhācikkheyyāma, dhammassa cānu-dhammaṃ byākareyyāma, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgaccheyyā”ti?

“Evaṃ vuttāhaṃ, ānanda, te aññatitthiye paribbājake etadavocaṃ- ‘paṭicca-samuppannaṃ kho, āvuso, dukkhaṃ vuttaṃ mayā. Kiṃ paṭicca? Phassaṃ paṭicca. Iti vadaṃ vuttavādī ceva me assa, na ca maṃ abhūtena abbhācikkheyya, dhammassa cānudhammaṃ byākareyya, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgaccheyyā”ti.

“Tatrāvuso, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayamkataṃ dukkhaṃ pañña-penti tadapi phassapaccayā. Yepi te ...pe... yepi te ...pe... yepi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā asayaṃkāraṃ aparaṃkāraṃ adhiccasamuppannaṃ dukkhaṃ paññapenti tadapi phassapaccayā.

“Tatrāvuso, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayamkataṃ dukkhaṃ pañña-penti, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Yepi te ...pe... yepi te ...pe... yepi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā asayaṃkāraṃ aparaṃkāraṃ adhiccasamuppannaṃ dukkhaṃ paññapenti, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati”ti. “Acchariyaṃ bhante, abbhutaṃ bhante (1.0273)! Yatra hi nāma ekena padena sabbo attho vutto bhavissati. Siyā nu kho, bhante, esevattho vitthārena vuccamāno gambhīro ceva assa gambhīrāva-bhāso cā”ti?

“Tena hānanda, taññevettha paṭibhātū”ti. “Sace maṃ, bhante, evaṃ puccheyyuṃ- ‘jarāmarāṇaṃ, āvuso ānanda, kiṃnidānaṃ kiṃsamudayaṃ kiṃjā-tikaṃ kiṃpabhavan’ti? Evaṃ puṭṭhohaṃ, bhante, evaṃ byākareyyaṃ- ‘jarāma-raṇaṃ kho, āvuso, jātinidānaṃ jātisamudayaṃ jātijātikaṃ jātipabhavan’ti. Evaṃ puṭṭhohaṃ, bhante, evaṃ byākareyyaṃ.

“Sace maṃ, bhante, evaṃ puccheyyuṃ- ‘jāti panāvuso ānanda, kiṃnidānā kiṃsamudayā kiṃjātikā kiṃpabhavā’ti? Evaṃ puṭṭhohaṃ, bhante, evaṃ byāka-reyyaṃ- ‘jāti kho, āvuso, bhavanidānā bhavasamudayā bhavajātikā bhavappabha-vā’ti. Evaṃ puṭṭhohaṃ, bhante, evaṃ byākareyyaṃ.

“Sace maṃ, bhante, evaṃ puccheyyuṃ- ‘bhavo panāvuso ānanda, kiṃnidāno kiṃsamudayo kiṃjātiko kiṃpabhavo’ti? Evaṃ puṭṭhohaṃ, bhante, evaṃ byāka-reyyaṃ- ‘bhavo kho, āvuso, upādānanidāno upādānasamudayo upādānajātiko upādānappabhavo’ti. Evaṃ puṭṭhohaṃ, bhante, evaṃ byākareyyaṃ.

“Sace maṃ, bhante, evaṃ puccheyyuṃ- upādānaṃ panāvuso ...pe... taṇhā panāvuso ...pe... vedanā panāvuso ...pe... sace maṃ, bhante, evaṃ puccheyyuṃ- ‘phasso panāvuso ānanda, kiṃnidāno kiṃsamudayo kiṃjātiko kiṃpabhavo’ti? Evaṃ puṭṭhohaṃ, bhante, evaṃ byākareyyaṃ- ‘phasso kho, āvuso, saḷāyatanani-dāno saḷāyatanasamudayo saḷāyatanajātiko saḷāyatanappabhavo’ti. ‘Channaṃ-tveva, āvuso, phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāganirodhā phassanirodho; phassani-rodhā vedanānirodho; vedanānirodhā taṇhānirodho; taṇhānirodhā upādānani-rodho; upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho; bhavanirodhā jātinirodho; jātinirodhā jarā-maraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti. Evametassa keva-

lassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti'ti. Evaṃ puṭṭhohaṃ, bhante, evaṃ byāka-reyyan"ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Bhūmijasuttaṃ

25. Sāvattiyaṃ (1.0274) viharati. Atha kho āyasmā bhūmijo sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā sāriputto tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā āyasmatā sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā bhūmijo āyasmantaṃ sāriputtaṃ etadavoca-

“Santāvuso sāriputta, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayamkataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ paññapenti. Santi panāvuso sāriputta, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā paraṃkataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ paññapenti. Santāvuso sāriputta, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayamkatañca paraṃkatañca sukhadukkhaṃ paññapenti. Santi panāvuso sāriputta, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā asayaṃkāraṃ aparaṃkāraṃ adhiccasamuppannaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ paññapenti. Idha no, āvuso sāriputta, bhagavā kiṃvādī kimakkhāyī, kathaṃ byākaramānā ca mayaṃ vuttavādino ceva bhagavato assāma, na ca bhagavantaṃ abhūtena abbhācikkheyyāma, dhammassa cānudhammaṃ byākareyyāma, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānu-pāto gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgaccheyyā”ti?

“Paṭiccasamuppannaṃ kho, āvuso, sukhadukkhaṃ vuttaṃ bhagavatā. Kiṃ paṭicca? Phassaṃ paṭicca. Iti vadaṃ vuttavādī ceva bhagavato assa, na ca bhagavantaṃ abhūtena abbhācikkheyya, dhammassa cānudhammaṃ byākareyya, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānu-pāto gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgaccheyya.

“Tatrāvuso, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayamkataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ paññapenti, tadapi phassapaccayā. Yepi te ...pe... yepi te ...pe... yepi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā asayaṃkāraṃ aparaṃkāraṃ adhiccasamuppannaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ paññapenti, tadapi phassapaccayā.

“Tatrāvuso, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayamkataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ paññapenti, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Yepi te ...pe. ... yepi te ...pe... yepi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā asayaṃkāraṃ aparaṃkāraṃ adhiccasamuppannaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ paññapenti, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati”ti.

Assosi (1.0275) kho āyasmā ānando āyasmato sāriputtassa āyasmatā bhūmijena saddhiṃ imaṃ kathāsallāpaṃ. Atha kho āyasmā ānando yena bhagavā tenu-pasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā ānando yāvatako āyasmato sāriputtassa āyasmatā bhūmijena saddhiṃ ahosi kathāsallāpo taṃ sabbaṃ bhagavato ārocesi.

“Sādhu sādhu, ānanda, yathā taṃ sāriputto sammā byākaramāno byākareyya. Paṭiccasamuppannaṃ kho, ānanda, sukhadukkhaṃ vuttaṃ mayā. Kiṃ paṭicca? Phassaṃ paṭicca. Iti vadaṃ vuttavādī ceva me assa, na ca maṃ abhūtena abbhācikkheyya, dhammassa cānudhammaṃ byākareyya, na ca koci sahadhammiko

vādānupāto gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgaccheyya.

“Tatrānanda, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayamaṅkataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ paññapenti tadapi phassapaccayā. Yepi te ...pe... yepi te ...pe... yepi te ...pe... yepi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā asayamaṅkāraṃ apamaṅkāraṃ adhiccasamuppannaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ paññapenti tadapi phassapaccayā.

“Tatrānanda, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayamaṅkataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ paññapenti, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti netamaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Yepi te ...pe... yepi te ...pe... yepi te ...pe... yepi te samaṇabrāhmaṇākammavādā asayamaṅkāraṃ apamaṅkāraṃ adhiccasamuppannaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ paññapenti, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti netamaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

“Kāye vā hānanda, sati kāyasañcetanāhetu uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ. Vācāya vā hānanda, sati vacīsañcetanāhetu uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ. Mane vā hānanda, sati manosañcetanāhetu uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ avijjāpaccayā ca.

“Sāmaṃ vā taṃ, ānanda, kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti, yaṃpaccayāssa Ṣ taṃ uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ. Pare vā taṃ Ṣ, ānanda, kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharonti, yaṃpaccayāssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ. Sampajāno vā taṃ, ānanda, kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti yaṃpaccayāssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ. Asampajāno (1.0276) vā taṃ, ānanda, kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti yaṃpaccayāssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ.

“Sāmaṃ vā taṃ, ānanda, vacīsaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti yaṃpaccayāssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ. Pare vā taṃ, ānanda, vacīsaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharonti yaṃpaccayāssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ. Sampajāno vā taṃ, ānanda ...pe... asampajāno vā taṃ, ānanda, vacīsaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti yaṃpaccayāssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ.

“Sāmaṃ vā taṃ, ānanda, manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti yaṃpaccayāssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ. Pare vā taṃ, ānanda, manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharonti yaṃpaccayāssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ. Sampajāno vā taṃ, ānanda ...pe... asampajāno vā taṃ, ānanda, manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti yaṃpaccayāssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ.

“Imesu, ānanda, dhammesu avijjā anupatitā. Avijjāya tveva, ānanda,

asesavirāganirodhā so kāyo na hoti yaṃpaccayāssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ. Sā vācā na hoti yaṃpaccayāssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ. So mano na hoti yaṃpaccayāssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ. Khettaṃ taṃ na hoti ...pe... vatthu taṃ na hoti ...pe... āyatanaṃ taṃ na hoti ...pe... adhikaraṇaṃ taṃ na hoti yaṃpaccayāssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ”ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Upavāṇasuttaṃ

26. Sāvattiyaṃ viharati. Atha kho āyasmā upavāṇo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā upavāṇo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca-

“Santi, bhante, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sayamkataṃ dukkhaṃ paññapenti. Santi pana, bhante, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā paraṃkataṃ dukkhaṃ paññapenti. Santi pana, bhante, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sayamkatañca paraṃkatañca dukkhaṃ paññapenti. Santi pana, bhante, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā asayamkāraṃ aparaṃkāraṃ adhiccasamuppannaṃ dukkhaṃ paññapenti. Idha no, bhante, bhagavā kiṃvādī kimakkhāyī kathaṃ byākaramānā ca mayaṃ vuttavādino ceva bhagavato assāma, na ca bhagavantaṃ abhūtena (1.0277) abbhācikkheyyāma, dhammassa cānudhammaṃ byākareyyāma, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgaccheyyā”ti?

“Paṭiccasamuppannaṃ kho, upavāṇa, dukkhaṃ vuttaṃ mayā. Kiṃ paṭicca? Phassaṃ paṭicca. Iti vadaṃ vuttavādī ceva me assa, na ca maṃ abhūtena abbhācikkheyya, dhammassa cānudhammaṃ byākareyya, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgaccheyya.

“Tatra, upavāṇa, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā sayamkataṃ dukkhaṃ paññapenti, tadapi phassapaccayā. Yepi te ...pe... yepi te ...pe... yepi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā asayamkāraṃ aparaṃkāraṃ adhiccasamuppannaṃ dukkhaṃ paññapenti tadapi phassapaccayā.

“Tatra, upavāṇa, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā sayamkataṃ dukkhaṃ paññapenti, te vata añña phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Yepi te ...pe... yepi te ...pe... yepi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā asayamkāraṃ aparaṃkāraṃ adhiccasamuppannaṃ dukkhaṃ paññapenti, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati”ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Paccayasuttaṃ

27. Sāvattiyaṃ viharati ...pe... “avijjāpaccayā, bhikkhave, saṅkhārā; saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ ...pe... evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, jarāmarāṇaṃ? Yā tesam tesam sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jarā jīraṇatā khaṇḍiccaṃ pāliccaṃ valittacatā āyuno saṃhāni indri-

yānaṃ paripāko- ayaṃ vuccati jarā. Yā tesāṃ tesāṃ sattānaṃ tamhā tamhā sattanikāyā cuti cavanatā bhedo antaradhānaṃ maccu maraṇaṃ kālakiriyā khandhānaṃ bhedo kaḷavarassa nikkhepo; idaṃ vuccati maraṇaṃ. Iti ayañca jarā idañca maraṇaṃ. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, jarāmarāṇaṃ. Jātisamudayā jarāmarāṇasamudayo; jātinirodhā jarāmarāṇanirodho. Ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo jarāmarāṇanirodhagāminī paṭipadā. Seyyathidaṃ- sammādiṭṭhi, sammāsaṅkappo, sammāvācā, sammākammanto, sammā-ājīvo, sammāvāyāmo, sammāsati, sammāsamādhi.

“Katamā (1.0278) ca, bhikkhave, jāti ...pe... katamo ca, bhikkhave, bhavo... katamañca, bhikkhave, upādānaṃ... katamā ca, bhikkhave, taṇhā... katamā ca, bhikkhave, vedanā... katamo ca, bhikkhave, phasso... katamañca, bhikkhave, saḷāyatanaṃ... katamañca, bhikkhave, nāmarūpaṃ... katamañca, bhikkhave, viññāṇaṃ...?”

“Katame ca, bhikkhave, saṅkhārā? Tayome, bhikkhave, saṅkhārā- kāyasaṅkhāro, vacīsaṅkhāro, cittasaṅkhāro. Ime vuccanti, bhikkhave, saṅkhārā. Avijjāsamudayā saṅkhārasamudayo; avijjānirodhā saṅkhāranirodho. Ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo saṅkhāranirodhagāminī paṭipadā. Seyyathidaṃ- sammādiṭṭhi ...pe... sammāsamādhi.

“Yato kho, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako evaṃ paccayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ paccayasamudayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ paccayanirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ paccayanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānāti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako diṭṭhisampanno itipi, dassanasampanno itipi, āgato imaṃ saddhammaṃ itipi, passati imaṃ saddhammaṃ itipi, sekkhena ñāṇena samannāgato itipi, sekkhāya vijjāya samannāgato itipi, dhammasotaṃ samāpanno itipi, ariyo nibbedhikapañño itipi, amata-dvāraṃ āhacca tiṭṭhati itipi”ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Bhikkhusuttaṃ

28. Sāvattiyaṃ viharati ...pe... “tatra kho ...pe... idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu jarāmarāṇaṃ pajānāti, jarāmarāṇasamudayaṃ pajānāti, jarāmarāṇanirodhaṃ pajānāti, jarāmarāṇanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānāti, jātiṃ pajānāti ...pe... bhavaṃ pajānāti... upādānaṃ pajānāti... taṇhaṃ pajānāti... vedanaṃ pajānāti... phassaṃ pajānāti... saḷāyatanaṃ pajānāti... nāmarūpaṃ pajānāti... viññāṇaṃ pajānāti... saṅkhāre pajānāti, saṅkhārasamudayaṃ pajānāti, saṅkhāranirodhaṃ pajānāti, saṅkhāranirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānāti.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, jarāmarāṇaṃ? Yā tesāṃ tesāṃ sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jarā jīraṇatā khaṇḍiccaṃ pāliccaṃ valittacatā āyuno saṃhāni indriyānaṃ paripāko- ayaṃ vuccati jarā. Yā tesāṃ tesāṃ sattānaṃ tamhā tamhā sattanikāyā cuti cavanatā bhedo antaradhānaṃ maccu maraṇaṃ kālakiriyā khandhānaṃ bhedo kaḷavarassa nikkhepo; idaṃ vuccati (1.0279) maraṇaṃ. Iti ayaṃ ca jarā idañca maraṇaṃ. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, jarāmarāṇaṃ. Jātisamudayā jarāmarāṇasamudayo; jātinirodhā jarāmarāṇanirodho. Ayameva ariyo aṭṭha-

ṅgiko maggo jarāmarañanīrodhagāminī paṭipadā. Seyyathidaṃ- sammādiṭṭhi ...pe... sammāsamādhī.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, jāti ...pe... katamo ca, bhikkhave, bhavo... katamañca, bhikkhave, upādānaṃ... vedanā... phasso... saḷāyatanaṃ... nāmarūpaṃ... viññāṇaṃ....

“Katame ca, bhikkhave, saṅkhārā? Tayome, bhikkhave, saṅkhārā- kāyasaṅkhāro, vacīsaṅkhāro, cittasaṅkhāro. Ime vuccanti, bhikkhave, saṅkhārā. Avijjāsamudayā saṅkhārasamudayo; avijjānirodhā saṅkhāranīrodho. Ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo saṅkhāranīrodhagāminī paṭipadā. Seyyathidaṃ- sammādiṭṭhi ...pe... sammāsamādhī.

“Yato kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ jarāmarāṇaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ jarāmarāṇasamudayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ jarāmarāṇanīrodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ jarāmarāṇanīrodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ jātiṃ pajānāti ...pe... bhavaṃ... upādānaṃ... taṇhaṃ... vedanaṃ... phassaṃ... saḷāyatanaṃ... nāmarūpaṃ... viññāṇaṃ ... saṅkhāre... saṅkhārasamudayaṃ... saṅkhāranīrodhaṃ... evaṃ saṅkhāranīrodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānāti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, bhikkhu diṭṭhisampanno itipi, dassanasampanno itipi, āgato imaṃ saddhammaṃ itipi, passati imaṃ saddhammaṃ itipi, sekkhena ñāṇena samannāgato itipi, sekkhāya vijjāya samannāgato itipi, dhammasotaṃ samāpanno itipi, ariyo nibbedhikapañño itipi, amatadvāraṃ āhacca tiṭṭhati itipī” ti. Aṭṭhamāṃ.

9. Samaṇabrāhmaṇasuttaṃ

29. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati ...pe... “tatra kho ...pe... ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā jarāmarāṇaṃ na parijānanti, jarāmarāṇasamudayaṃ na parijānanti, jarāmarāṇanīrodhaṃ na parijānanti, jarāmarāṇanīrodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ na parijānanti, jātiṃ na parijānanti ...pe... bhavaṃ... upādānaṃ... taṇhaṃ... vedanaṃ... phassaṃ... saḷāyatanaṃ... nāmarūpaṃ... viññāṇaṃ... saṅkhāre... saṅkhārasamudayaṃ... saṅkhāranīrodhaṃ... saṅkhāranīrodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ na parijānanti. Na mete, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu vā samaṇasammatā brāhmaṇesu vā brāhmaṇasammatā. Na ca panete (1.0280) āyasmanto sāmāññatthaṃ vā brahmaññatthaṃ vā diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti”.

“Ye ca kho keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā jarāmarāṇaṃ parijānanti, jarāmarāṇasamudayaṃ parijānanti, jarāmarāṇanīrodhaṃ parijānanti, jarāmarāṇanīrodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ parijānanti, jātiṃ parijānanti ...pe... bhavaṃ... upādānaṃ... taṇhaṃ... vedanaṃ... phassaṃ... saḷāyatanaṃ... nāmarūpaṃ... viññāṇaṃ... saṅkhāre parijānanti, saṅkhārasamudayaṃ parijānanti, saṅkhāranīrodhaṃ parijānanti, saṅkhāranīrodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ parijānanti. Te kho me, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu ceva samaṇasammatā brāhmaṇesu ca brāhmaṇasammatā. Te ca panāyasmanto sāmāññatthañca brahmaññatthañca diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti” ti.

Navamaṃ.

10. Dutiyasamaṇabrāhmaṇasuttaṃ

30. Sāvattiyamaṃ viharati ...pe... “tatra kho ...pe... ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā jarāmaṇaṃ nappajānanti, jarāmaṇasamudayaṃ nappajānanti, jarāmaṇanirodhaṃ nappajānanti, jarāmaṇanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ nappajānanti te vata jarāmaṇaṃ samatikkamma ṭhassantīti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Jātiṃ nappajānanti ...pe... bhavaṃ... upādānaṃ... taṇhaṃ... vedanaṃ... phassaṃ... saḷāyatanaṃ... nāmarūpaṃ... viññāṇaṃ... saṅkhāre nappajānanti, saṅkhārasamudayaṃ nappajānanti, saṅkhāranirodhaṃ nappajānanti, saṅkhāranirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ nappajānanti te vata saṅkhāre samatikkamma ṭhassantīti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati”.

“Ye ca kho keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā jarāmaṇaṃ pajānanti, jarāmaṇasamudayaṃ pajānanti, jarāmaṇanirodhaṃ pajānanti, jarāmaṇanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānanti te vata jarāmaṇaṃ samatikkamma ṭhassantīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. Jātiṃ pajānanti ...pe... bhavaṃ... upādānaṃ... taṇhaṃ... vedanaṃ... phassaṃ... saḷāyatanaṃ... nāmarūpaṃ... viññāṇaṃ... saṅkhāre pajānanti, saṅkhārasamudayaṃ pajānanti, saṅkhāranirodhaṃ pajānanti, saṅkhāranirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānanti. Te vata saṅkhāre samatikkamma ṭhassantīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati”ti. Dasamaṃ.

Dasabalavaggo tatiyo.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Dve (1.0281) dasabalā upanisā ca, aññatitthiyabhūmijo;
upavāṇo paccayo bhikkhu, dve ca samaṇabrāhmaṇāti.

4. Kaḷārakhattiyavaggo

1. Bhūtasuttaṃ

31. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvattiyamaṃ viharati. Tatra kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ sārīputtaṃ āmantesi- “vuttamidaṃ, sārīputta, pārāyane § ajitapañhe-

“Ye ca saṅkhātadhammāse, ye ca sekkhā puthū idha;
tesaṃ me nipako iriyaṃ, puṭṭho pabrūhi mārisā”ti.

“Imassa nu kho, sārīputta, saṃkhittena bhāsitassa kathaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo”ti? Evaṃ vutte, āyasmā sārīputto tuṇhī ahosi. Dutiyampi kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ sārīputtaṃ āmantesi ...pe... dutiyampi kho āyasmā sārīputto tuṇhī ahosi. Tatiyampi kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ sārīputtaṃ āmantesi- “vuttamidaṃ, sārīputta, pārāyane ajitapañhe-

“Ye ca saṅkhātadhammāse, ye ca sekkhā puthū idha;
tesaṃ me nipako iriyaṃ, puṭṭho pabrūhi mārisā”ti.

“Imassa nu kho, sāriputta, saṃkhittena bhāsitassa kathaṃ vitthārena attho
daṭṭhabbo”ti? Tatiyampi kho āyasmā sāriputto tuṅhī ahosi.

“Bhūtamidanti, sāriputta, passasī”ti? Bhūtamidanti, bhante, yathābhūtaṃ
sammappaññāya passati. Bhūtamidanti yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā
bhūtassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti. Tadāhārasambhavanti
yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Tadāhārasambhavanti yathābhūtaṃ
sammappaññāya disvā āhārasambhavassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭi-
panno (1.0282) hoti. Tadāhāranirodhā yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammanti yathā-
bhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Tadāhāranirodhā yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ nirodhadha-
mmanti yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā nirodhadhammassa nibbidāya virā-
gāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti. Evaṃ kho, bhante, sekkho hoti.

“Kathaṅca, bhante, saṅkhātadhammo hoti? Bhūtamidanti, bhante, yathābhūtaṃ
sammappaññāya passati. Bhūtamidanti yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā
bhūtassa nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto hoti. Tadāhārasambhavanti
yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Tadāhārasambhavanti yathābhūtaṃ
sammappaññāya disvā āhārasambhavassa nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā
vimutto hoti. Tadāhāranirodhā yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammanti yathābhūtaṃ
sammappaññāya passati. Tadāhāranirodhā yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammanti
yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā nirodhadhammassa nibbidā virāgā nirodhā
anupādā vimutto hoti. Evaṃ kho, bhante, saṅkhātadhammo hoti. Iti kho, bhante,
yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ pārāyane ajitapañhe-

“Ye ca saṅkhātadhammāse, ye ca sekkhā puthū idha;
tesaṃ me nipako iriyaṃ, puṭṭho pabrūhi mārisā”ti.

“Imassa khvāhaṃ, bhante, saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājā-
nāmi”ti.

“Sādhu sādhu, sāriputta, bhūtamidanti, sāriputta, yathābhūtaṃ sammappa-
ññāya passati. Bhūtamidanti yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā bhūtassa nibbi-
dāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭippanno hoti. Tadāhārasambhavanti yathābhūtaṃ
sammappaññāya passati. Tadāhārasambhavanti yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya

bhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Bhūtamidanti yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā (1.0283) bhūtassa nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto hoti. Tadāhārasambhavanti yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Tadāhārasambhavanti yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā āhārasambhavassa nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto hoti. Tadāhāranirodhā yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammanti yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Tadāhāranirodhā yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammanti yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññā disvā nirodhadhammassa nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto hoti. Evaṃ kho, sāriputta, saṅkhātadhammo hoti. Iti kho, sāriputta, yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ pārāyane ajitapañhe-

“Ye ca saṅkhātadhammāse, ye ca sekkhā puthū idha; tesam me nipako iriyaṃ, puṭṭho pabrūhi mārisā”ti.

“Imassa kho sāriputta saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo”ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Kaḷārasuttaṃ

32. Sāvattiyaṃ viharati. Atha kho kaḷārahattiyo bhikkhu yenāyasmā sāriputto tenupasaṅkhami; upasaṅkhamitvā āyasmatā sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ saraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho kaḷārahattiyo bhikkhu āyasmantaṃ sāriputtaṃ etadavoca- “moḷiya-phagguno, āvuso sāriputta, bhikkhu sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattoti. Na hi nūna so āyasmā imasmiṃ dhammavinaye assāsamalattāti. Tena hāyasmā sāriputto imasmiṃ dhammavinaye assāsaṃ patto”ti?

“Na khvāhaṃ, āvuso, kaṅkhāmi”ti. “Āyatim, panāvuso”ti?

“Na khvāhaṃ, āvuso, vicikicchāmi”ti.

Atha kho kaḷārahattiyo bhikkhu uṭṭhāyāsanā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkhami; upasaṅkhamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho kaḷārahattiyo bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “āyasmatā, bhante, sāriputtena aññā byākatā- ‘khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā’ti pajānāmi”ti.

Atha kho bhagavā aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ āmantesi- “ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, mama vacanena sāriputtaṃ āmantehi- ‘sathā taṃ, āvuso sāriputta, āmanteti”ti (1.0284). “Evaṃ, bhante”ti kho so bhikkhu bhagavato paṭissutvā yenāyasmā sāriputto tenupasaṅkhami; upasaṅkhamitvā āyasmantaṃ sāriputtaṃ etadavoca- “sathā taṃ, āvuso sāriputta, āmanteti”ti. “Evaṃ, āvuso”ti kho āyasmā sāriputto tassa bhikkhuno paṭissutvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkhami; upasaṅkhamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ sāriputtaṃ bhagavā etadavoca- “saccaṃ kira tayā, sāriputta, aññā byākatā- ‘khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā’ti pajānāmi”ti? “Na kho, bhante, etehi padehi etehi byañjanehi attho § vutto”ti. “Yena kenacipi, sāriputta, pariāyena kulaputto aññaṃ byākaroti, atha kho byākataṃ byāka-

tato daṭṭhabban”ti. “Nanu ahampi, bhante, evaṃ vadāmi- ‘na kho, bhante, etehi padehi etehi byañjanehi attho vutto”ti.

“Sace taṃ, sāriputta, evaṃ puccheyyuma- ‘kathaṃ jānatā pana tayā, āvuso sāriputta, kathaṃ passatā aññā byākatā- khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāmi”ti. Evaṃ puṭṭho tvaṃ, sāriputta, kinti byākareyyāsi”ti?

“Sace maṃ, bhante, evaṃ puccheyyuma- ‘kathaṃ jānatā pana tayā, āvuso sāriputta, kathaṃ passatā aññā byākatā- khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāmi”ti; evaṃ puṭṭhohaṃ Ṣ, bhante, evaṃ byākareyyama- ‘yaṃnidānā, āvuso, jāti, tassa nidānassa khayā khīṇasmimḥ khīṇāmhīti veditaṃ. Khīṇāmhīti veditvā- khīṇājāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāmi”ti. Evaṃ puṭṭhohaṃ, bhante, evaṃ byākareyyan”ti.

“Sace pana taṃ, sāriputta, evaṃ puccheyyuma- ‘jāti panāvuso sāriputta, kiṃnidānā kiṃsamudayā kiṃjātikā kiṃpabhavā’ti? Evaṃ puṭṭho taṃ, sāriputta, kinti byākareyyāsi”ti? “Sace maṃ, bhante, evaṃ puccheyyuma- ‘jāti panāvuso sāriputta, kiṃnidānā kiṃsamudayā kiṃjātikā kiṃpabhavā’ti? Evaṃ puṭṭhohaṃ, bhante, evaṃ byākareyyama- ‘jāti kho, āvuso, bhavanidānā bhavasamudayā (1.0285) bhavajātikā bhavappabhavā’ti. Evaṃ puṭṭhohaṃ, bhante, evaṃ byākareyyan”ti.

“Sace pana taṃ, sāriputta, evaṃ puccheyyuma- ‘bhavo panāvuso sāriputta, kiṃnidāno kiṃsamudayo kiṃjātiko kiṃpabhavo’ti? Evaṃ puṭṭho tvaṃ, sāriputta, kinti byākareyyāsi”ti? “Sace maṃ, bhante, evaṃ puccheyyuma- ‘bhavo panāvuso sāriputta, kiṃnidāno kiṃsamudayo kiṃjātiko kiṃpabhavo’ti? Evaṃ puṭṭhohaṃ, bhante, evaṃ byākareyyama- ‘bhavo kho, āvuso, upādānanidāno upādānasamudayo upādānajātiko upādānappabhavo’ti. Evaṃ puṭṭhohaṃ, bhante, evaṃ byākareyyan”ti.

“Sace pana taṃ, sāriputta, evaṃ puccheyyuma- ‘upādānaṃ panāvuso ...pe... sace pana taṃ, sāriputta, evaṃ puccheyyuma- taṇhā panāvuso sāriputta, kiṃnidānā kiṃsamudayā kiṃjātikā kiṃpabhavā’ti? Evaṃ puṭṭho tvaṃ, sāriputta, kinti byākareyyāsi”ti? “Sace maṃ, bhante, evaṃ puccheyyuma- taṇhā panāvuso sāriputta, kiṃnidānā kiṃsamudayā kiṃjātikā kiṃpabhavā’ti? Evaṃ puṭṭhohaṃ, bhante, evaṃ byākareyyama- ‘taṇhā kho, āvuso, vedanānidānā vedanāsamudayā vedanājātikā vedanāpabhavā’ti. Evaṃ puṭṭhohaṃ, bhante, evaṃ byākareyyan”ti.

“Sace pana taṃ, sāriputta, evaṃ puccheyyuma- ‘kathaṃ jānato pana te, āvuso sāriputta, kathaṃ passato yā vedanāsu nandī sā na upaṭṭhāsi”ti. Evaṃ puṭṭho tvaṃ, sāriputta, kinti byākareyyāsi”ti? “Sace maṃ, bhante, evaṃ puccheyyuma- ‘kathaṃ jānato pana te, āvuso sāriputta, kathaṃ passato yā vedanāsu nandī sā na upaṭṭhāsi”ti evaṃ puṭṭhohaṃ, bhante, evaṃ byākareyyama- ‘tisso kho imā, āvuso, vedanā. Katamā tisso? Sukkhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā, adukkhamasukkhā vedanā. Imā kho, āvuso, tisso vedanā aniccā. Yadaniccaṃ taṃ dukkhanti veditaṃ Ṣ, yā vedanāsu nandī sā na upaṭṭhāsi”ti. Evaṃ puṭṭhohaṃ, bhante, evaṃ byākareyyan”ti.

“Sādhu sādhu, sāriputta. Ayampi kho, sāriputta, pariyāyo, etasseva atthassa

saṃkhittena veyyākaraṇāya- ‘yaṃ kiñci vedayitaṃ taṃ dukkhasmin’”ti.

“Sace (1.0286) pana taṃ, sāriputta, evaṃ puccheyyuma- ‘kathaṃ vimokkhā pana tayā, āvuso sāriputta, aññā byākatā- khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāmi’ti? Evaṃ puṭṭho tvamaṃ, sāriputta, kinti byākareyyāsī’ti? “Sace maṃ, bhante, evaṃ puccheyyuma- ‘kathaṃ vimokkhā pana tayā, āvuso sāriputta, aññā byākatā- khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāmi’ti. Evaṃ puṭṭhohamaṃ, bhante, evaṃ byākareyyama- ‘ajjhataṃ vimokkhā khvāhamaṃ, āvuso, sabbupādānakkhayā tathā sato viharāmi yathā sataṃ viharantaṃ āsavā nānussavanti, attānañca nāvajānāmi’ti. Evaṃ puṭṭhohamaṃ, bhante, evaṃ byākareyyan’”ti.

“Sādhu sādhu, sāriputta. Ayampi kho sāriputta, pariyāyo etasseva atthassa saṃkhittena veyyākaraṇāya- ye āsavā samaṇena vuttā tesvāhamaṃ na kaṅkhāmi, te me pahīnāti na vicikicchāmi”ti. Idamavoca bhagavā. Imaṃ vatvā sugato uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāraṃ pāvisi.

Tatra kho āyasmā sāriputto acirapakkantassa bhagavato bhikkhū āmantesi- “pubbe appaṭisaṃviditaṃ maṃ, āvuso, bhagavā paṭhamaṃ pañhaṃ apucchi, tassa me ahosi dandhāyitattaṃ. Yato ca kho me, āvuso, bhagavā paṭhamaṃ pañhaṃ anumodi, tassa mayhaṃ, āvuso, etadahosi- divasaṃ cepi maṃ bhagavā etamatthaṃ puccheyya aññamaññehi padehi aññamaññehi pariyāyehi, divasaṃmpāhaṃ bhagavato etamatthaṃ byākareyyamaṃ aññamaññehi padehi aññamaññehi pariyāyehi. Rattimaṃ cepi maṃ bhagavā etamatthaṃ puccheyya aññamaññehi padehi aññamaññehi pariyāyehi, rattimpāhaṃ bhagavato etamatthaṃ byākareyyamaṃ aññamaññehi padehi aññamaññehi pariyāyehi. Rattindivamaṃ § cepi maṃ bhagavā etamatthaṃ puccheyya aññamaññehi padehi aññamaññehi pariyāyehi, rattindivampāhaṃ bhagavato etamatthaṃ byākareyyamaṃ aññamaññehi padehi aññamaññehi pariyāyehi. Dve rattindivāni cepi maṃ bhagavā etamatthaṃ puccheyya ...pe... dve rattindivānipāhaṃ bhagavato etamatthaṃ byākareyyamaṃ ...pe... tīṇi rattindivāni cepi maṃ bhagavā etamatthaṃ puccheyya ...pe... tīṇi rattindivānipāhaṃ bhagavato etamatthaṃ byākareyyamaṃ ...pe... cattāri rattindivāni cepi maṃ bhagavā etamatthaṃ puccheyya ...pe... cattāri rattindivānipāhaṃ (1.0287 bhagavato etamatthaṃ byākareyyamaṃ ...pe... pañca rattindivāni cepi maṃ bhagavā etamatthaṃ puccheyya ...pe... pañca rattindivānipāhaṃ bhagavato etamatthaṃ byākareyyamaṃ ...pe... cha rattindivāni cepi maṃ bhagavā etamatthaṃ puccheyya ...pe... cha rattindivānipāhaṃ bhagavato etamatthaṃ byākareyyamaṃ ...pe... satta rattindivāni cepi maṃ bhagavā etamatthaṃ puccheyya aññamaññehi padehi aññamaññehi pariyāyehi, satta rattindivānipāhaṃ bhagavato etamatthaṃ byākareyyamaṃ aññamaññehi padehi aññamaññehi pariyāyehi”ti.

Atha kho kaḷārakhattiyo bhikkhu uṭṭhāyāsanā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho kaḷārakhattiyo bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “āyasmatā, bhante, sāriputtena sīhanādo nadito- pubbe appaṭisaṃviditaṃ maṃ, āvuso, bhagavā paṭhamaṃ pañhaṃ apucchi, tassa me ahosi dandhāyitattaṃ. Yato ca kho me, āvuso,

bhagavā paṭhamam pañham anumodi, tassa mayham, āvuso, etadahosi- divasam cepi mam bhagavā etamattham puccheyya aññamaññehi padehi aññamaññehi pariyāyehi, divasampāham bhagavato etamattham byākareyyam aññamaññehi padehi aññamaññehi pariyāyehi; rattim cepi ...pe... rattindivam cepi mam bhagavā ...pe... tiṇi... cattāri... pañca... cha... satta rattindivāni cepi mam bhagavā etamattham puccheyya aññamaññehi padehi aññamaññehi pariyāyehi, satta rattindivānipāham bhagavato etamattham byākareyyam aññamaññehi padehi aññamaññehi pariyāyehi”ti.

“Sā hi, bhikkhu, sārīputtassa dhammadhātu suppaṭividdhā, yassā dhammadhātuyā suppaṭividdhattā divasam cepāham sārīputtam etamattham puccheyyam aññamaññehi padehi aññamaññehi pariyāyehi, divasampi me sārīputto etamattham byākareyya aññamaññehi padehi aññamaññehi pariyāyehi. Rattim cepāham sārīputtam etamattham puccheyyam aññamaññehi padehi aññamaññehi pariyāyehi, rattimpi me sārīputto etamattham byākareyya ...pe... rattindivam cepāham sārīputtam etamattham puccheyyam, rattindivampi me sārīputto etamattham byākareyya... dve rattindivāni cepāham sārīputtam etamattham puccheyyam, dve rattindivānipi me sārīputto etamattham byākareyya... tiṇi rattindivāni cepāham sārīputtam etamattham puccheyyam, tiṇi rattindivānipi me sārīputto etamattham (1.0288) byākareyya... cattāri rattindivāni cepāham sārīputtam etamattham puccheyyam, cattāri rattindivānipi me sārīputto etamattham byākareyya... pañca rattindivāni cepāham sārīputtam etamattham puccheyyam, pañca rattindivānipi me sārīputto etamattham byākareyya... cha rattindivāni cepāham sārīputtam etamattham puccheyyam, cha rattindivānipi me sārīputto etamattham byākareyya... satta rattindivāni cepāham sārīputtam etamattham puccheyyam aññamaññehi padehi aññamaññehi pariyāyehi, satta rattindivānipi me sārīputto etamattham byākareyya aññamaññehi padehi aññamaññehi pariyāyehi”ti. Dutiyam.

3. Nāṇavatthusuttaṃ

33. Sāvattiyam ...pe... “catucattārīsam vo, bhikkhave, nāṇavatthūni dese-ssāmi, taṃ suṇātha, sādhuḥkaṃ manasi karotha; bhāsisāmī”ti. “Evaṃ, bhante”ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca-

“Katamāni §, bhikkhave, catucattārīsam nāṇavatthūni? Jarāmaṇe nāṇam, jarāmaṇasamudaye nāṇam, jarāmaṇanirodhe nāṇam, jarāmaṇanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya nāṇam; jātiyā nāṇam, jātisamudaye nāṇam, jātinirodhe nāṇam, jātinirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya nāṇam; bhava nāṇam, bhavasamudaye nāṇam, bhavanirodhe nāṇam, bhavanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya nāṇam; upādāne nāṇam, upādānasamudaye nāṇam, upādānanirodhe nāṇam, upādānanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya nāṇam; taṇhāya nāṇam, taṇhāsamudaye nāṇam, taṇhānirodhe nāṇam, taṇhānirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya nāṇam; vedanāya nāṇam, vedanāsamudaye nāṇam, vedanānirodhe nāṇam, vedanānirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya nāṇam;

phasse ñāṇaṃ ...pe... saḷāyatane ñāṇaṃ... nāmarūpe ñāṇaṃ... viññāṇe ñāṇaṃ... saṅkhāresu ñāṇaṃ, saṅkhārasamudaye ñāṇaṃ, saṅkhāranirodhe ñāṇaṃ, saṅkhāranirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ñāṇaṃ. Imāni vuccanti, bhikkhave, catucattārisaṃ ñāṇavatthūni.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, jarāmaraññaṃ? Yā tesam tesam sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jarā jīraṇatā khaṇḍiccaṃ pāliccaṃ valittacatā āyuno saṃhāni (1.0289) indriyānaṃ paripāko, ayaṃ vuccati jarā. Yā tesam tesam sattānaṃ tamhā tamhā sattanikāyā cuti cavanatā bhedo antaradhānaṃ maccu maraññaṃ kālakiriyā khandhānaṃ bhedo kaḷavarassa nikkhepo. Idaṃ vuccati maraññaṃ. Iti ayañca jarā, idañca maraññaṃ; idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, jarāmaraññaṃ.

“Jāṭisamudayā jarāmaraññasamudayo; jāṭinirodhā jarāmaraññanirodho; ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo jarāmaraññanirodhagāminī paṭipadā, seyyathidaṃ- sammādiṭṭhi ...pe... sammāsamādhi.

“Yato kho, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako evaṃ jarāmaraññaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ jarāmaraññasamudayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ jarāmaraññanirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ jarāmaraññanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānāti, idamassa dhamme ñāṇaṃ. So iminā dhammena diṭṭhena viditena akālikena pattena pariyogāḷhena atītānāgatena yaṃ neti.

“Ye kho keci atītamaddhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā jarāmaraññaṃ abbhaññaṃsu, jarāmaraññasamudayaṃ abbhaññaṃsu, jarāmaraññanirodhaṃ abbhaññaṃsu, jarāmaraññanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ abbhaññaṃsu, sabbe te evameva abbhaññaṃsu, seyyathāpāhaṃ etarahi.

“Yepi hi keci anāgatamaddhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā jarāmaraññaṃ abhijānissanti, jarāmaraññasamudayaṃ abhijānissanti, jarāmaraññanirodhaṃ abhijānissanti, jarāmaraññanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ abhijānissanti, sabbe te evameva abhijānissanti, seyyathāpāhaṃ etarahīti. Idamassa anvaye ñāṇaṃ.

“Yato kho, bhikkhave, ariyasāvakassa imāni dve ñāṇāni parisuddhāni honti pariyodātāni- dhamme ñāṇaṃca anvaye ñāṇaṃca. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako diṭṭhisampanno itipi, dassanasampanno itipi, āgato imaṃ saddhammaṃ itipi, passati imaṃ saddhammaṃ itipi, sekkhena ñāṇena samannāgato itipi, sekkhāya vijjāya samannāgato itipi, dhammasotaṃ

samāpanno itipi, ariyo nibbedhikapañño itipi, amatadvāraṃ āhacca tiṭṭhati itipīti.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, jāti ...pe... katamo ca, bhikkhave, bhavo... katamañca, bhikkhave, upādānaṃ... katamā ca, bhikkhave taṇhā... katamā ca, bhikkhave, vedanā... katamo ca, bhikkhave, phasso... katamañca, bhikkhave, saḷāyatanaṃ... katamañca, bhikkhave, nāmarūpaṃ (1.0290) ... katamañca, bhikkhave, viññānaṃ... katame ca, bhikkhave, saṅkhārā? Tayome, bhikkhave, saṅkhārā- kāyasaṅkhāro, vacīsaṅkhāro, cittasaṅkhāroti. Ime vuccanti, bhikkhave, saṅkhārā.

“Avijjāsamudayā saṅkhārasamudayo; avijjānirodhā saṅkhāranirodho; ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo saṅkhāranirodhagāminī paṭipadā, seyyathidaṃ- sammādiṭṭhi ...pe... sammāsamādhi.

“Yato kho, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako evaṃ saṅkhāre pajānāti, evaṃ saṅkhārasamudayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ saṅkhāranirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ saṅkhāranirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānāti, idamassa dhamme ñāṇaṃ. So iminā dhammena diṭṭhena viditena akālikena pattena pariyogāḷhena atītānāgatena yaṃ neti.

“Ye kho keci atītamaddhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā saṅkhāre abbhaññaṃsu, saṅkhārasamudayaṃ abbhaññaṃsu, saṅkhāranirodhaṃ abbhaññaṃsu, saṅkhāranirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ abbhaññaṃsu, sabbe te evameva abbhaññaṃsu, seyyathāpāhaṃ etarahi.

“Yepi hi keci anāgatamaddhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā saṅkhāre abhijānissanti, saṅkhārasamudayaṃ abhijānissanti, saṅkhāranirodhaṃ abhijānissanti, saṅkhāranirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ abhijānissanti, sabbe te evameva abhijānissanti, seyyathāpāhaṃ etarahi. Idamassa anvaye ñāṇaṃ.

“Yato kho, bhikkhave, ariyasāvakassa imāni dve ñāṇāni parisuddhāni honti pariyodātāni- dhamme ñāṇaṃca anvaye ñāṇaṃca. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako diṭṭhisampanno itipi, dassanasampanno itipi, āgato imaṃ saddhammaṃ itipi, passati imaṃ saddhammaṃ itipi, sekkhena ñāṇena samannāgato itipi, sekkhāya vijjāya samannāgato itipi, dhammasotaṃ samāpanno itipi, ariyo nibbedhikapañño itipi, amatadvāraṃ āhacca tiṭṭhati itipī”ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Dutiyāñāvatthusuttaṃ

34. Sāvattiyaṃ viharati ...pe... “sattasattari vo, bhikkhave, ñāṇavatthūni dese-ssāmi. Taṃ suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasi karotha; bhāsissāmi”ti. “Evaṃ, bhante”ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca-

“Katamāni (1.0291), bhikkhave, sattasattari ñāṇavatthūni? Jātipaccayā jarāmarāṇanti ñāṇaṃ; asati jātiyā natthi jarāmarāṇanti ñāṇaṃ; atītampi addhānaṃ jātipaccayā jarāmarāṇanti ñāṇaṃ, asati jātiyā natthi jarāmarāṇanti ñāṇaṃ; anāgatampi addhānaṃ jātipaccayā jarāmarāṇanti ñāṇaṃ, asati jātiyā natthi jarāmarāṇanti ñāṇaṃ; yampissa taṃ dhammaṭṭhitiñāṇaṃ tampi khayadhammaṃ vayadhammaṃ virāgadhammaṃ nirodhadhammanti ñāṇaṃ.

“Bhavapaccayā jātīti ñāṇaṃ ...pe... upādānapaccayā bhavoti ñāṇaṃ... taṇhāpaccayā upādānanti ñāṇaṃ... vedanāpaccayā taṇhāti ñāṇaṃ... phassapaccayā

vedanāti ñāṇaṃ... saḷāyatanapaccayā phassoti ñāṇaṃ... nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatananti ñāṇaṃ... viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpanti ñāṇaṃ... saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇanti ñāṇaṃ; avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārāti ñāṇaṃ, asati avijjāya natthi saṅkhārāti ñāṇaṃ; atītampi addhānaṃ avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārāti ñāṇaṃ, asati avijjāya natthi saṅkhārāti ñāṇaṃ; anāgatampi addhānaṃ avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārāti ñāṇaṃ, asati avijjāya natthi saṅkhārāti ñāṇaṃ; yampissa taṃ dhammaṃtthitiñāṇaṃ tampi khayadhammaṃ vayadhammaṃ virāgadhammaṃ nirodhadhammanti ñāṇaṃ. Imāni vuccanti, bhikkhave, sattasattari ñāṇavatthūni”ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Avijjāpaccayasuttaṃ

35. Sāvattiyaṃ viharati ...pe... “avijjāpaccayā, bhikkhave, saṅkhārā; saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ ...pe... evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti”ti. Evaṃ vutte, aññataro bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “katamaṃ nu kho, bhante, jarāmaṇaṃ, kassa ca panidaṃ jarāmaṇaṃ’ti? ‘No kallo paṇho’-ti bhagavā avoca, ‘katamaṃ jarāmaṇaṃ, kassa ca panidaṃ jarāmaṇaṃ’ti iti vā, bhikkhu, yo vadeyya, ‘aññaṃ jarāmaṇaṃ aññaṃ ca panidaṃ jarāmaṇaṃ’ti, iti vā, bhikkhu, yo vadeyya, ubhayamaṃ ekatthaṃ byañjanaṃ nānaṃ. Taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīranti vā, bhikkhu, diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso na hoti. Aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīranti vā, bhikkhu, diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso na hoti. Ete te, bhikkhu, ubho ante anupagamma majjhena tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti- ‘jātipaccayā jarāmaṇaṃ”ti.

“Katamā nu kho, bhante, jāti, kassa ca panāyaṃ jāti”ti? “No kallo paṇho”ti bhagavā avoca, “katamā jāti, kassa ca panāyaṃ jāti”ti iti (1.0292) vā, bhikkhu, yo vadeyya, ‘añña jāti aññaṃ ca panāyaṃ jāti”ti iti vā, bhikkhu, yo vadeyya, ubhayamaṃ ekatthaṃ byañjanaṃ nānaṃ. Taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīranti vā, bhikkhu, diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso na hoti. Aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīranti vā, bhikkhu, diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso na hoti. Ete te, bhikkhu, ubho ante anupagamma majjhena tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti- ‘bhavapaccayā jāti”ti.

“Katamo nu kho, bhante, bhavo, kassa ca panāyaṃ bhavo”ti? “No kallo paṇho”-ti bhagavā avoca, “katamo bhavo, kassa ca panāyaṃ bhavo”ti iti vā, bhikkhu, yo vadeyya, ‘añño bhavo aññaṃ ca panāyaṃ bhavo”ti iti vā, bhikkhu, yo vadeyya, ubhayamaṃ ekatthaṃ byañjanaṃ nānaṃ. Taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīranti vā, bhikkhu, diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso na hoti; aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīranti vā, bhikkhu, diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso na hoti. Ete te, bhikkhu, ubho ante anupagamma majjhena tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti- ‘upādānapaccayā bhavo”ti ...pe... ‘taṇhāpaccayā upādānanti... vedanāpaccayā taṇhāti... phassapaccayā vedanāti... saḷāyatanapaccayā phassoti... nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatananti... viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpanti... saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ”ti.

“Katame nu kho, bhante, saṅkhārā, kassa ca panime saṅkhārā”ti? “No kallo paṇho”ti bhagavā avoca, “katame saṅkhārā kassa ca panime saṅkhārā”ti iti vā, bhikkhu, yo vadeyya, ‘aññe saṅkhārā aññaṃ ca panime saṅkhārā”ti iti vā,

bhikkhu, yo vadeyya, ubhayametaṃ ekatthaṃ byañjanameva nānaṃ. Taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīranti vā, bhikkhu, diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso na hoti; aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīranti vā, bhikkhu, diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso na hoti. Ete te, bhikkhu, ubho ante anupagamma majjhena tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti- ‘avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā’”ti.

“Avijjāya tveva, bhikkhu, asesavirāganirodhā yānissa tāni visūkāyikāni visevitāni vipphanditāni kānīci kānīci. ‘Katamaṃ jarāmaṇaṃ, kassa ca panidaṃ jarāmaṇaṃ’ iti vā, ‘aññaṃ jarāmaṇaṃ, aññaṃ ca panidaṃ jarāmaṇaṃ’ iti vā, ‘taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ’ iti vā, ‘aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ’ iti vā. Sabbānissa tāni pahīnāni bhavanti ucchinnamūlāni tālavatthukatāni anabhāvaṅkatāni āyatīṃ anuppādadhammāni.

“Avijjāya (1.0293) tveva, bhikkhu, asesavirāganirodhā yānissa tāni visūkāyikāni visevitāni vipphanditāni kānīci kānīci. ‘Katamā jāti, kassa ca panāyaṃ jāti’ iti vā, ‘aññā jāti, aññaṃ ca panāyaṃ jāti’ iti vā, ‘taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ’ iti vā, ‘aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ’ iti vā. Sabbānissa tāni pahīnāni bhavanti ucchinnamūlāni tālavatthukatāni anabhāvaṅkatāni āyatīṃ anuppādadhammāni.

“Avijjāya tveva, bhikkhu, asesavirāganirodhā yānissa tāni visūkāyikāni visevitāni vipphanditāni kānīci kānīci. Katamo bhavo ...pe... katamaṃ upādānaṃ... katamā taṇhā... katamā vedanā... katamo phasso... katamaṃ saḷāyatanaṃ... katamaṃ nāmarūpaṃ... katamaṃ viññāṇaṃ ...pe....

“Avijjāya tveva, bhikkhu, asesavirāganirodhā yānissa tāni visūkāyikāni visevitāni vipphanditāni kānīci kānīci. ‘Katame saṅkhārā, kassa ca panime saṅkhārā’ iti vā, ‘aññe saṅkhārā, aññaṃ ca panime saṅkhārā’ iti vā, ‘taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ’ iti vā, ‘aññaṃ jīvaṃ, aññaṃ sarīraṃ’ iti vā. Sabbānissa tāni pahīnāni bhavanti ucchinnamūlāni tālavatthukatāni anabhāvaṅkatāni āyatīṃ anuppādadhammāni”ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Dutīya-avijjāpaccayasuttaṃ

36. Sāvattīyaṃ viharati ...pe... “avijjāpaccayā, bhikkhave, saṅkhārā; saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ ...pe... evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

“Katamaṃ jarāmaṇaṃ, kassa ca panidaṃ jarāmaṇaṃ’iti iti vā, bhikkhave, yo vadeyya, ‘aññaṃ jarāmaṇaṃ, aññaṃ ca panidaṃ jarāmaṇaṃ’iti iti vā, bhikkhave, yo vadeyya, ubhayametaṃ ekatthaṃ byañjanameva nānaṃ. ‘Taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ’ iti vā, bhikkhave, diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso na hoti. ‘Aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ’ iti vā, bhikkhave, diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso na hoti. Ete te, bhikkhave, ubho ante anupagamma majjhena tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti- ‘jātipaccayā jarāmaṇaṃ’”ti.

“Katamā (1.0294) jāti ...pe... katamo bhavo... katamaṃ upādānaṃ... katamā taṇhā... katamā vedanā... katamo phasso... katamaṃ saḷāyatanaṃ... katamaṃ nāmarūpaṃ... katamaṃ viññāṇaṃ... katame saṅkhārā, kassa ca panime saṅkhā-

rāti iti vā, bhikkhave, yo vadeyya, ‘aññe saṅkhārā aññassa ca panime saṅkhārā’ ti
iti vā, bhikkhave, yo vadeyya, ubhayametam ekattham byañjanameva nānam.
‘Tam jivam tam sarīram’ iti vā, bhikkhave, diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso na hoti.
‘Aññam jivam aññam sarīram’ iti vā, bhikkhave, diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso na
hoti. Ete te, bhikkhave, ubho ante anupagamma majjhena tathāgato dhammam
deseti- ‘avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā’ ti.

“Avijjāya tveva, bhikkhave, asesavirāganirodhā yānissa tāni visūkāyikāni visevi-
tāni vipphanditāni kānici kānici. ‘Katamam jarāmarañam, kassa ca panidam jarā-
marañam’ iti vā, ‘aññam jarāmarañam, aññassa ca panidam jarāmarañam’ iti vā,
‘tam jivam tam sarīram’ iti vā, ‘aññam jivam, aññam sarīram’ iti vā. Sabbānissa
tāni pahīnāni bhavanti ucchinnamūlāni tālavatthukatāni anabhāvaṅkatāni āyatim
anuppādadhammāni.

“Avijjāya tveva, bhikkhave, asesavirāganirodhā yānissa tāni visūkāyikāni visevi-
tāni vipphanditāni kānici kānici. Katamā jāti ...pe... katamo bhavo... katamam upā-
dānam... katamā taṇhā... katamā vedanā... katamo phasso... katamam saḷāyata-
nam... katamam nāmarūpaṃ... katamam viññāṇam... ‘katame saṅkhārā, kassa
ca panime saṅkhārā’ iti vā, ‘aññe saṅkhārā, aññassa ca panime saṅkhārā’ iti vā;
‘tam jivam tam sarīram’ iti vā, ‘aññam jivam aññam sarīram’ iti vā. Sabbānissa
tāni pahīnāni bhavanti ucchinnamūlāni tālavatthukatāni anabhāvaṅkatāni āyatim
anuppādadhammāni’ ti. Chaṭṭham.

7. Natumhasuttam

37. Sāvattiyam viharati ...pe... “nāyam, bhikkhave, kāyo tumhākaṃ napi
aññesaṃ. Purāṇamidam, bhikkhave, kammaṃ abhisāṅkhatam abhisāñcetayitam
vedaniyam daṭṭhabbam”.

“Tatra (1.0295) kho, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako paṭiccasamuppādaññeva
sādhukaṃ yoniso manasi karoti- ‘iti imasmiṃ sati idaṃ hoti, imassuppādā idaṃ
uppajjati; imasmiṃ asati idaṃ na hoti, imassa nirodhā idaṃ nirujjhati, yadidaṃ-
avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā; saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇam ...pe... evametassa keva-
lassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti. Avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā
saṅkhāranirodho; saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho ...pe... evametassa keva-
lassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti’ ti. Sattamam.

8. Cetanāsuttam

38. Sāvattthinidānam. “Yañca, bhikkhave, ceteti yañca pakappeti yañca anuseti,
ārammaṇametam § hoti viññāṇassa ṭhitiyā. Ārammaṇe sati patiṭṭhā viññāṇassa
hoti. Tasmim patiṭṭhite viññāṇe virūḷhe āyatim punabbhavābhinibbatti hoti. Āyatim
punabbhavābhinibbattiyā sati āyatim jāti jarāmarañam sokaparidevadukkhadoma-
nassupāyāsā sambhavanti. Evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samu-
dayo hoti”.

“No ce, bhikkhave, ceteti no ce pakappeti, atha ce anuseti, ārammaṇametaṃ hoti viññāṇassa ṭhitiyā. Ārammaṇe sati patiṭṭhā viññāṇassa hoti. Tasmim̐ patiṭṭhite viññāṇe virūḷhe āyatim̐ punabbhavābhiniḃbatti hoti. Āyatim̐ punabbhavābhiniḃbattiyā sati āyatim̐ jātijarāmarāṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti. Evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

“Yato ca kho, bhikkhave, no ceva ceteti no ca pakappeti no ca anuseti, ārammaṇametaṃ na hoti viññāṇassa ṭhitiyā. Ārammaṇe asati patiṭṭhā viññāṇassa na hoti. Tadappatiṭṭhite viññāṇe avirūḷhe āyatim̐ punabbhavābhiniḃbatti na hoti. Āyatim̐ punabbhavābhiniḃbattiyā asati āyatim̐ jātijarāmarāṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti. Evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti”ti. Aṭṭhamam̐.

9. Dutiyacetanāsuttaṃ

39. Sāvattiyam̐ (1.0296) viharati ...pe... “yañca, bhikkhave, ceteti yañca pakappeti yañca anuseti, ārammaṇametaṃ hoti viññāṇassa ṭhitiyā. Ārammaṇe sati patiṭṭhā viññāṇassa hoti. Tasmim̐ patiṭṭhite viññāṇe virūḷhe nāmarūpassa avakkanti hoti. Nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanaṃ; saḷāyatanapaccayā phasso; phassapaccayā vedanā ...pe... taṇhā... upādānaṃ... bhavo... jāti... jarāmarāṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti. Evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti”.

“No ce, bhikkhave, ceteti no ce pakappeti, atha ce anuseti, ārammaṇametaṃ hoti viññāṇassa ṭhitiyā. Ārammaṇe sati patiṭṭhā viññāṇassa hoti. Tasmim̐ patiṭṭhite viññāṇe virūḷhe nāmarūpassa avakkanti hoti. Nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanaṃ ...pe... evametassa

kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

“Yato ca kho, bhikkhave, no ceva ceteti no ca pakappeti no ca anuseti, ārammaṇametam na hoti viññāṇassa ṭhitiyā. Ārammaṇe asati patiṭṭhā viññāṇassa na hoti. Tadappatiṭṭhite viññāṇe avirūḷhe nāmarūpassa avakkanti na hoti. Nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatananirodho ...pe... evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti”ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Tatiyacetanāsuttaṃ

40. Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati ...pe... “yañca, bhikkhave, ceteti yañca pakappeti yañca anuseti ārammaṇametam hoti viññāṇassa ṭhitiyā. Ārammaṇe sati patiṭṭhā viññāṇassa hoti. Tasmim patiṭṭhite viññāṇe virūḷhe nati hoti. Natiyā sati āgatigati hoti. Āgatigatiyā sati cutūpapāto hoti. Cutūpapāte sati āyatim jātijarāmarañam sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti. Evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti”.

“No ce, bhikkhave, ceteti no ce pakappeti atha ce anuseti, ārammaṇametam hoti viññāṇassa ṭhitiyā. Ārammaṇe sati patiṭṭhā viññāṇassa hoti. Tasmim patiṭṭhite viññāṇe virūḷhe nati hoti. Natiyā (1.0297) sati āgatigati hoti. Āgatigatiyā sati cutūpapāto hoti. Cutūpapāte sati āyatim jātijarāmarañam sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti. Evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

“Yato ca kho, bhikkhave, no ceva ceteti no ca pakappeti no ca anuseti, ārammaṇametam na hoti viññāṇassa ṭhitiyā. Ārammaṇe asati patiṭṭhā viññāṇassa na hoti. Tadappatiṭṭhite viññāṇe avirūḷhe nati na hoti. Natiyā asati āgatigati na hoti. Āgatigatiyā asati cutūpapāto na hoti. Cutūpapāte asati āyatim jāti jarāmarañam sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti. Evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti”ti. Dasamaṃ.

Kaḷārakhattiyavaggo catuttho.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Bhūtamidaṃ kaḷārañca, duve ca ñāṇavatthūni;
avijjāpaccayā ca dve, natumhā cetanā tayoti.

5. Gahapativaggo

1. Pañcaverabhayasuttaṃ

41. Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati. Atha kho anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena bhagavā tenu-pasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ bhagavā etadavoca-

“Yato kho, gahapati, ariyasāvakaṃ pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti, catūhi ca sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti, ariyo cassa ñāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti suppaṭividdho, so ākaṅkhamāno attanāva attānaṃ byākareyya- ‘khīṇanira-yomhi khīṇatiracchānayoṃ khīṇapettivisaṃ khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpanno-hamasmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano” ti.

“Katamāni (1.0298) pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti? Yaṃ, gahapati, pāṇātipātī pāṇātipātapaccayā diṭṭhadhammikampi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, samparāyikampi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, cetasikampi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedayati, pāṇātipātā paṭiviratassa evaṃ taṃ bhayaṃ veraṃ vūpasantaṃ hoti.

“Yaṃ, gahapati, adinnādāyī adinnādānapaccayā diṭṭhadhammikampi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, samparāyikampi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, cetasikampi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedayati, adinnādānā paṭiviratassa evaṃ taṃ bhayaṃ veraṃ vūpasantaṃ hoti.

“Yaṃ, gahapati, kāmesumicchācārī kāmesumicchācārapaccayā diṭṭhadhammikampi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, samparāyikampi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, cetasikampi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedayati, kāmesumicchācārā paṭiviratassa evaṃ taṃ bhayaṃ veraṃ vūpasantaṃ hoti.

“Yaṃ, gahapati, musāvādī musāvādapaccayā diṭṭhadhammikampi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, samparāyikampi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, cetasikampi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedayati, musāvādā paṭiviratassa evaṃ taṃ bhayaṃ veraṃ vūpasantaṃ hoti.

“Yaṃ, gahapati, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānapaccayā diṭṭhadhammikampi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, samparāyikampi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, cetasikampi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedayati, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratassa evaṃ taṃ bhayaṃ veraṃ vūpasantaṃ hoti. Imāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti.

“Katamehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti? Idha, gahapati, ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti- ‘itipi so bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadamma-sārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā” ti.

“Dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti- ‘svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opaneyyiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi” ti.

“Saṅghe (1.0299) aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti- ‘suppaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakaṃ, ujuppaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakaṃ, ñāyappaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakaṃ, sāmīcippaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakaṃ, yadidaṃ cattāri purisayugāni aṭṭha purisapuggalā, esa bhagavato sāvakaṃ āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā” ti.

“Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi acchiddehi asabalehi akammāsehi bhujissehi viññuppasatthehi aparāmaṭṭhehi samādhisaṃvattanikehi. Imehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti.

“Katamo cassa ariyo ñāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti suppaṭividdho? Idha, gahapati, ariyasāvako paṭiccasamuppādaññeva sādhukaṃ yoniso manasi karoti- ‘iti imasmiṃ sati idaṃ hoti, imasmiṃ asati idaṃ na hoti; imassuppādā idaṃ uppajjati, imassa nirodhā idaṃ nirujjhati. Yadidaṃ avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā; saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ ...pe... evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti. Avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā saṅkhāranirodho; saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho ...pe... evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti”ti. Ayamassa ariyo ñāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti suppaṭividdho.

“Yato kho, gahapati, ariyasāvakassa imāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti, imehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti, ayañcassa ariyo ñāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti suppaṭividdho, so ākaṅkhamāno attanāva attānaṃ byākareyya- ‘khīṇanirayomhi khīṇatiracchānayani khīṇapettivisayo khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpannohamasmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano”ti.

2. Dutiyapañcaverabhayasuttaṃ

42. Sāvattiyaṃ viharati ...pe... “yato kho, bhikkhave, ariyasāvakassa pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti, catūhi ca sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti, ariyo cassa ñāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti (1.0300) suppaṭividdho, so ākaṅkhamāno attanāva attānaṃ byākareyya- ‘khīṇanirayomhi khīṇatiracchānayani khīṇapettivisayo khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpannohamasmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano”ti.

“Katamāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti? Yaṃ, bhikkhave, pāṇātipātī ...pe... yaṃ, bhikkhave, adinnādāyī ...pe... yaṃ, bhikkhave, kāmesumicchācārī... yaṃ, bhikkhave, musāvādī... yaṃ, bhikkhave, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī ...pe... imāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti.

“Katamehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako buddhe ...pe... dhamme... saṅghe... ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti. Imehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti.

“Katamo cassa ariyo ñāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti suppaṭividdho? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako paṭiccasamuppādaññeva sādhukaṃ yoniso manasi karoti ...pe... ayamassa ariyo ñāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti suppaṭividdho.

“Yato kho, bhikkhave, ariyasāvakassa imāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti, imehi ca catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti, ayañcassa ariyo ñāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti suppaṭividdho, so ākaṅkhamāno attanāva attānaṃ byākareyya- ‘khīṇanirayomhi khīṇatiracchānayani khīṇapettivisayo khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpannohamasmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano”ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Dukkhasuttaṃ

43. Sāvattiyaṃ viharati ...pe... “dukkhassa, bhikkhave, samudayañca attha-

ṅgamañca desessāmi. Taṃ suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasi karotha; bhāsissāmi”ti. “Evaṃ, bhante”ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca-
“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, dukkhassa samudayo? Cakkhuñca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ. Tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso. Phassapaccayā vedanā; vedanāpaccayā taṇhā. Ayaṃ kho, bhikkhave, dukkhassa samudayo.

“Sotañca (1.0301) paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotaviññāṇaṃ ...pe... ghānañca paṭicca gandhe ca ...pe... jivhañca paṭicca rase ca ...pe... kāyañca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca ...pe... manañca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇaṃ. Tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso. Phassapaccayā vedanā; vedanāpaccayā taṇhā. Ayaṃ kho, bhikkhave, dukkhassa samudayo.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, dukkhassa atthaṅgamo? Cakkhuñca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ. Tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso. Phassapaccayā vedanā; vedanāpaccayā taṇhā. Tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodhā upādānanirodho; upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho; bhavanirodhā jātinirodho; jātinirodhā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti. Evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti. Ayaṃ kho, bhikkhave, dukkhassa atthaṅgamo.

“Sotañca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotaviññāṇaṃ ...pe... ghānañca paṭicca gandhe ca ...pe... jivhañca paṭicca rase ca ...pe... kāyañca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca ...pe... manañca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇaṃ. Tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso. Phassapaccayā vedanā; vedanāpaccayā taṇhā. Tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodhā upādānanirodho; upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho; bhavanirodhā jātinirodho; jātinirodhā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti. Evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti. Ayaṃ kho, bhikkhave, dukkhassa atthaṅgamo”ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Lokasuttaṃ

44. Sāvattiyaṃ viharati ...pe... “lokassa, bhikkhave, samudayañca atthaṅgamañca desessāmi. Taṃ suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasi karotha; bhāsissāmi”ti. “Evaṃ, bhante”ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca-
“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, lokassa samudayo? Cakkhuñca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ. Tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso. Phassapaccayā vedanā; vedanāpaccayā taṇhā; taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ; upādānapaccayā bhavo; bhavapaccayā jāti; jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti. Ayaṃ kho, bhikkhave, lokassa samudayo.

“Sotañca (1.0302) paṭicca sadde ca ...pe... ghānañca paṭicca gandhe ca... jivhañca paṭicca rase ca... kāyañca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca... manañca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇaṃ. Tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso. Phassapaccayā vedanā ...pe... jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti. Ayaṃ kho, bhikkhave, lokassa samudayo.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, lokassa atthaṅgamo? Cakkhuñca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ. Tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso. Phassapaccayā vedanā; vedanāpa-

ccayā taṇhā. Tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodhā upādānanirodho; upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho ...pe... evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti. Ayaṃ kho, bhikkhave, lokassa atthaṅgamo.

“Sotañca paṭicca sadde ca ...pe... ghānañca paṭicca gandhe ca... jivhañca paṭicca rase ca... kāyañca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca... manañca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇaṃ. Tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso. Phassapaccayā vedanā; vedanāpaccayā taṇhā. Tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodhā upādānanirodho; upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho ...pe... evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti. Ayaṃ kho, bhikkhave, lokassa atthaṅgamo” ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Ñātikasuttaṃ

45. Evaṃ me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā ñātike viharati giñjakāvasathe. Atha kho bhagavā rahogato paṭisallāno imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ abhāsi-

“Cakkhuñca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññāṇaṃ. Tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso. Phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā; taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ ...pe... evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

paṭicca rase ca... kāyañca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca... manañca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇaṃ. Tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso. Phassapaccayā vedanā; vedanāpaccayā taṇhā; taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ ...pe... evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

“Cakkhuñca (1.0303) paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññāṇaṃ. Tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso. Phassapaccayā vedanā; vedanāpaccayā taṇhā. Tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodhā upādānanirodho; upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho ...pe... evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti.

“Sotañca paṭicca sadde ca ...pe... manañca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇaṃ. Tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso. Phassapaccayā vedanā; vedanāpaccayā taṇhā. Tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodhā upādānanirodho; upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho ...pe... evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu bhagavato upassuti § ṭhito hoti. Addasā kho bhagavā taṃ bhikkhuṃ upassuti ṭhitaṃ. Divāna taṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavoca- “assosi no tvaṃ, bhikkhu, imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ”ti? “Evaṃ, bhante”ti. “Uggaṇhāhi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ; pariyāpuṇāhi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ; dhārehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ. Attha-saṃhito ayaṃ §, bhikkhu, dhammapariyāyo ādibrahmacariyako”ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Aññatarabrāhmaṇasuttaṃ

46. Sāvattiyaṃ viharati. Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca-

“Kiṃ nu kho, bho gotama, so karoti so paṭisaṃvedayatī”ti? “So karoti so paṭisaṃvedayatī”ti kho, brāhmaṇa, ayameko anto”.

“Kiṃ pana, bho gotama, añño karoti, añño paṭisaṃvedayatī”ti? “Añño karoti, añño paṭisaṃvedayatī”ti kho, brāhmaṇa, ayaṃ dutiyo anto. Ete te, brāhmaṇa, ubho ante anupagamma majjhena tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti- ‘avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā; saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ ...pe... evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti. Avijjāya (1.0304) tveva asesavirāganirodhā saṅkhāranirodho; saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho ...pe... evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti”ti.

Evaṃ vutte, so brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “abhikkantaṃ, bho gotama, abhikkantaṃ, bho gotama, ...pe... upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ gotamo dhāretu ajja-tagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan”ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Jāṇussoṇisuttaṃ

47. Sāvattiyaṃ viharati. Atha kho jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo yena bhagavā tenupa-

saṅkama; upasaṅkavitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ ...pe... ekamantaṃ nisinno kho jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca-

“Kiṃ nu kho, bho, gotama, sabbamatthī”ti? “Sabbamatthī”ti kho, brāhmaṇa, aya-meko anto”.

“Kiṃ pana, bho gotama, sabbam natthī”ti? “Sabbam natthī”ti kho, brāhmaṇa, ayam dutiyo anto. Ete te, brāhmaṇa, ubho ante anupagamma majjhena tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti- ‘avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā; saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ ...pe... evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti. Avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā saṅkhāranirodho; saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho ...pe... evame-tassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti”ti.

Evaṃ vutte, jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “abhikkantaṃ bho gotama ...pe... pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan”ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Lokāyatikasuttaṃ

48. Sāvattiyam viharati. Atha kho lokāyatiko brāhmaṇo yena bhagavā ...pe... ekamantaṃ nisinno kho lokāyatiko brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca-

“Kiṃ nu kho, bho gotama, sabbamatthī”ti? “Sabbamatthī”ti kho, brāhmaṇa, jeṭṭhametaṃ lokāyataṃ”.

“Kiṃ (1.0305) pana, bho gotama, sabbam natthī”ti? “Sabbam natthī”ti kho, brāhmaṇa, dutiyametaṃ lokāyataṃ”.

“Kiṃ nu kho, bho gotama, sabbamekattan”ti? “Sabbamekattan”ti kho, brāhmaṇa, tatiyametaṃ lokāyataṃ”.

“Kiṃ pana, bho gotama, sabbam puthuttan”ti? “Sabbam puthuttan”ti kho, brāhmaṇa, catutthametaṃ lokāyataṃ”.

“Ete te, brāhmaṇa, ubho ante anupagamma majjhena tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti- ‘avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā; saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ ...pe... evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti. Avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā saṅkhāranirodho; saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho ...pe... evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti”ti.

Evaṃ vutte, lokāyatiko brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “abhikkantaṃ, bho gotama ...pe... ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan”ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Ariyasāvakasuttaṃ

49. Sāvattiyam viharati ...pe... “na, bhikkhave, sutavato ariyasāvakassa evaṃ hoti- ‘kiṃ nu kho kismiṃ sati kiṃ hoti, kissuppādā kiṃ uppajjati? (kismiṃ sati saṅkhārā honti, kismiṃ sati viññāṇaṃ hoti,) § kismiṃ sati nāmarūpaṃ hoti, kismiṃ sati saḷāyatanaṃ hoti, kismiṃ sati phasso hoti, kismiṃ sati vedanā hoti, kismiṃ sati taṇhā hoti, kismiṃ sati upādānaṃ hoti, kismiṃ sati bhavo hoti, kismiṃ sati jāti hoti, kismiṃ sati jarāmaṇaṃ hoti”ti?

“Atha kho, bhikkhave, sutavato ariyasāvakassa aparappaccayā ñāṇamevettha

hoti- ‘imasmim̐ sati idam̐ hoti, imassuppādā idam̐ uppajjati. (avijjāya sati saṅkhārā honti; saṅkhāresu sati viññāṇam̐ hoti;) § viññāṇe sati nāmarūpaṃ hoti; nāmarūpe sati saḷāyatanaṃ hoti (1.0306); saḷāyatane sati phasso hoti; phasse sati vedanā hoti; vedanāya sati taṇhā hoti; taṇhāya sati upādānaṃ hoti; upādāne sati bhavo hoti; bhavo sati jāti hoti; jātiyā sati jarāmaṇaṃ hoti’ti. So evaṃ pajānāti- ‘evamayaṃ loko samudayati’”ti.

“Na, bhikkhave, sutavato ariyasāvakaṃ evaṃ hoti- ‘kiṃ nu kho kismim̐ asati kiṃ na hoti, kissa nirodhā kiṃ nirujjhati? (kismim̐ asati saṅkhārā na honti, kismim̐ asati viññāṇam̐ na hoti,) § kismim̐ asati nāmarūpaṃ na hoti, kismim̐ asati saḷāyatanaṃ na hoti, kismim̐ asati phasso na hoti, kismim̐ asati vedanā na hoti, kismim̐ asati taṇhā na hoti, kismim̐ asati upādānaṃ na hoti, kismim̐ asati bhavo na hoti, kismim̐ asati jāti na hoti, kismim̐ asati jarāmaṇaṃ na hoti’”ti?

“Atha kho, bhikkhave, sutavato ariyasāvakaṃ aparappaccayā ñāṇamevettha hoti- ‘imasmim̐ asati idam̐ na hoti, imassa nirodhā idam̐ nirujjhati. (avijjāya asati saṅkhārā na honti; saṅkhāresu asati viññāṇam̐ na hoti;) § viññāṇe asati nāmarūpaṃ na hoti; nāmarūpe asati saḷāyatanaṃ na hoti ...pe... bhavo na hoti... jāti na hoti... jātiyā asati jarāmaṇaṃ na hoti’ti. So evaṃ pajānāti- ‘evamayaṃ loko nirujjhati’”ti.

“Yato kho, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako evaṃ lokassa samudayañca atthaṅgamañca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako diṭṭhisampanno itipi ...pe... amatadvāraṃ āhacca tiṭṭhati itipī”ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Dutiya-ariyasāvakaṃ suttaṃ

50. Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati ...pe... “na, bhikkhave, sutavato ariyasāvakaṃ evaṃ hoti- ‘kiṃ nu kho kismim̐ sati kiṃ hoti, kissuppādā kiṃ uppajjati? Kismim̐ sati saṅkhārā honti, kismim̐ sati viññāṇam̐ hoti, kismim̐ sati nāmarūpaṃ hoti, kismim̐ sati saḷāyatanaṃ hoti, kismim̐ sati (1.0307) phasso hoti, kismim̐ sati vedanā hoti, kismim̐ sati taṇhā hoti, kismim̐ sati upādānaṃ hoti, kismim̐ sati bhavo hoti, kismim̐ sati jāti hoti, kismim̐ sati jarāmaṇaṃ hoti’”ti?

“Atha kho, bhikkhave, sutavato ariyasāvakaṃ aparappaccayā ñāṇamevettha hoti- ‘imasmim̐ sati idam̐ hoti, imassuppādā idam̐ uppajjati. Avijjāya sati saṅkhārā honti; saṅkhāresu sati viññāṇam̐ hoti; viññāṇe sati nāmarūpaṃ hoti; nāmarūpe sati saḷāyatanaṃ hoti; saḷāyatane sati phasso hoti; phasse sati vedanā hoti; vedanāya sati taṇhā hoti; taṇhāya sati upādānaṃ hoti; upādāne sati bhavo hoti; bhavo sati jāti hoti; jātiyā sati jarāmaṇaṃ hoti’ti. So evaṃ pajānāti- ‘evamayaṃ loko samudayati’”ti.

“Na, bhikkhave, sutavato ariyasāvakaṃ evaṃ hoti- ‘kiṃ nu kho kismim̐ asati kiṃ na hoti, kissa nirodhā kiṃ nirujjhati? Kismim̐ asati saṅkhārā na honti, kismim̐ asati viññāṇam̐ na hoti, kismim̐ asati nāmarūpaṃ na hoti, kismim̐ asati saḷāyatanaṃ na hoti, kismim̐ asati phasso na hoti, kismim̐ asati vedanā na hoti, kismim̐ asati taṇhā na hoti ...pe... upādānaṃ... bhavo... jāti... kismim̐ asati jarāmaṇaṃ

na hoti” ti?

“Atha kho, bhikkhave, sutavato ariyasāvakassa aparappaccayā ñāṇamevettha hoti- ‘imasmim̐ asati idaṃ na hoti, imassa nirodhā idaṃ nirujjhati. Avijjāya asati saṅkhārā na honti; saṅkhāresu asati viññāṇaṃ na hoti; viññāṇe asati nāmarūpaṃ na hoti; nāmarūpe asati saḷāyatanaṃ na hoti ...pe... jātiyā asati jarāmaraṇaṃ na hoti’ ti. So evaṃ pajānāti- ‘evamaṃ loko nirujjhati’ ti.

“Yato kho, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako evaṃ lokassa samudayañca atthaṅgamañca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako diṭṭhisampanno itipi, dassanasampanno itipi, āgato imaṃ saddhammaṃ itipi, passati imaṃ saddhammaṃ itipi, sekkhena ñāṇena samannāgato itipi, sekkhāya (1.0308) vijjāya samannāgato itipi, dhammasotaṃ samāpanno itipi, ariyo nibbedhikapañño itipi, amatadvāraṃ āhacca tiṭṭhati itipi” ti. Dasamaṃ.

Gahapativaggo pañcamao.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Dve pañcaverabhayā vuttā, dukkhaṃ loko ca ñātikaṃ;
aññataraṃ jāṇussoṇi ca, lokāyatikena aṭṭhamaṃ;
dve ariyasāvaka vuttā, vaggo tena pavuccatīti.

6. Dukkhavaggo

1. Parivīmaṃsanasuttaṃ

51. Evaṃ me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvaththiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi- “bhikkhavo” ti. “Bhadante” ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca-

“Kittāvatā nu kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhū parivīmaṃsamāno parivīmaṃseyya sabbaso sammā dukkhakkhayāyā” ti? “Bhagavaṃmūlakā no, bhante, dhammā bhagavaṃnettikā bhagavaṃpaṭisaraṇā. Sādhū vata, bhante, bhagavantaṃyeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho. Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti” ti. “Tena hi, bhikkhave, suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasi karotha, bhāsissāmi” ti. “Evaṃ, bhante” - ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca-

“Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu parivīmaṃsamāno parivīmaṃsati- ‘yaṃ kho idaṃ anekavidhaṃ nānappakāraṃ dukkhaṃ loke uppajjati jarāmaraṇaṃ; idaṃ nu kho dukkhaṃ kiṃnidānaṃ kiṃsamudayaṃ kiṃjātikaṃ kiṃpabhavaṃ? Kismim̐ sati jarāmaraṇaṃ hoti, kismim̐ asati jarāmaraṇaṃ na hoti’ ti? So parivīmaṃsamāno evaṃ pajānāti- ‘yaṃ kho idaṃ anekavidhaṃ nānappakāraṃ dukkhaṃ loke uppajjati (1.0309) jarāmaraṇaṃ, idaṃ kho dukkhaṃ jātinidānaṃ jātisamudayaṃ jātijātikaṃ jātipbhavaṃ. Jātiyā sati jarāmaraṇaṃ hoti, jātiyā asati jarāmaraṇaṃ na hoti’ ti.

“So jarāmaraṇaṅca pajānāti, jarāmaraṇasamudayaṅca pajānāti, jarāmaraṇanirodhaṅca pajānāti, yā ca jarāmaraṇanirodhasārūppagāmini paṭipadā taṅca pajānāti, tathā paṭipanno ca hoti anudhammacārī; ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sabbaso sammā dukkhakkhayāya paṭipanno jarāmaraṇanirodhāya.

“Athāparaṃ parivīmaṃsamāno parivīmaṃsati- ‘jāti panāyaṃ kiṃnidānā kiṃsamudayā kiṃjātikā kiṃpabhavā, kismiṃ sati jāti hoti, kismiṃ asati jāti na hoti’ti? So

parivīmaṃsamāno evaṃ pajānāti- ‘jāti bhavanidānā bhavasamudayā bhavajātikā bhavappabhavā; bhava sati jāti hoti, bhava asati jāti na hoti’ ti.

“So jātiñca pajānāti, jātisamudayañca pajānāti, jātinirodhañca pajānāti, yā ca jātinirodhasārūppagāminī paṭipadā tañca pajānāti, tathā paṭipanno ca hoti anudhammacārī; ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sabbaso sammā dukkhakkhayāya paṭipanno jātinirodhāya.

“Athāparaṃ parivīmaṃsamāno parivīmaṃsati- ‘bhavo panāyaṃ kiṃnidāno ...pe... upādānaṃ panidaṃ kiṃnidānaṃ... taṇhā panāyaṃ kiṃnidānā... vedanā... phasso... saḷāyatanaṃ panidaṃ kiṃnidānaṃ... nāmarūpaṃ panidaṃ... viññāṇaṃ panidaṃ... saṅkhārā panime kiṃnidānā kiṃsamudayā kiṃjātikā kiṃpabhavā; kismiṃ sati saṅkhārā honti, kismiṃ asati saṅkhārā na honti’ ti? So parivīmaṃsamāno evaṃ pajānāti- ‘saṅkhārā avijjānidānā avijjāsamudayā avijjājātikā avijjāpabhavā; avijjāya sati saṅkhārā honti, avijjāya asati saṅkhārā na honti’ ti.

“So saṅkhāre ca pajānāti, saṅkhārasamudayañca pajānāti, saṅkhāranirodhañca pajānāti, yā ca saṅkhāranirodhasārūppagāminī paṭipadā tañca pajānāti, tathā paṭipanno ca hoti anudhammacārī; ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sabbaso sammā dukkhakkhayāya paṭipanno saṅkhāranirodhāya.

“Avijjāgato (1.0310) yaṃ, bhikkhave, purisapuggalo puññaṃ ce saṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharoti, puññūpagaṃ hoti viññāṇaṃ. Apuññaṃ ce saṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharoti, apuññūpagaṃ hoti viññāṇaṃ. Āneñjaṃ ce saṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharoti āneñjūpagaṃ hoti viññāṇaṃ. Yato kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno avijjā pahīnā hoti vijjā uppannā, so avijjāvirāgā vijjuppādā neva puññābhisaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharoti na apuññābhisaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharoti na āneñjābhisaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharoti. Anabhisaṅkharonto anabhisañcetayanto na kiñci loke upādiyati; anupādiyaṃ na paritassati, aparitassaṃ paccattaññeva parinibbāyati. ‘Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā’ ti pajānāti.

“So sukhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vedayati, sā aniccāti pajānāti, anajjhositāti pajānāti, anabhinanditāti pajānāti. Dukkhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vedayati, sā aniccāti pajānāti, anajjhositāti pajānāti, anabhinanditāti pajānāti. Adukkhamasukhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vedayati, sā aniccāti pajānāti, anajjhositāti pajānāti, anabhinanditāti pajānāti. So sukhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vedayati, viṣaṃyutto naṃ vedayati. Dukkhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vedayati, viṣaṃyutto naṃ § vedayati. Adukkhamasukhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vedayati, viṣaṃyutto naṃ vedayati.

“So kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vedayamāno kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vedayāmīti pajānāti, jīvitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vedayamāno jīvitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vedayāmīti pajānāti. Kāyassa bhedaṃ uddhaṃ jīvitapariyādānā idheva sabbavedayitāni anabhinanditāni sitībhavissanti, sarīrāni avasissantīti pajānāti.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso kumbhakārapākā uṇhaṃ kumbhaṃ uddharitvā same bhūmibhāge paṭisisseyya §. Tatra yāyaṃ usmā sā tattheva vūpasameyya, kapallāni avasisseyyuṃ. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vedayamāno kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vedayāmīti pajānāti, jīvitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vedayamāno jīvitapariyantikaṃ (1.0311) vedanaṃ vedayāmīti

pajānāti. Kāyassa bheda uddham jīvitapariyādānā idheva sabbavedayitāni ana-
bhinanditāni sītībhavissanti, sarīrāni avasissantīti pajānāti.

“Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, api nu kho khīṇāsavo bhikkhu puññābhisa-
ṅkhāraṃ vā abhisaṅkhareyya apuññābhisaṅkhāraṃ vā abhisaṅkhareyya āneñjā-
bhisaṅkhāraṃ vā abhisaṅkhareyyā”ti? “No hetam, bhante”. “Sabbaso vā pana
saṅkhāresu asati, saṅkhāranirodhā api nu kho viññāṇaṃ paññāyethā”ti? “No
hetam, bhante”. “Sabbaso vā pana viññāṇe asati, viññāṇanirodhā api nu kho
nāmarūpaṃ paññāyethā”ti? “No hetam, bhante”. “Sabbaso vā pana nāmarūpe
asati, nāmarūpanirodhā api nu kho saḷāyatanaṃ paññāyethā”ti? “No hetam,
bhante”. “Sabbaso vā pana saḷāyatane asati, saḷāyatananirodhā api nu kho
phasso paññāyethā”ti? “No hetam, bhante”. “Sabbaso vā pana phasse asati,
phassanirodhā api nu kho vedanā paññāyethā”ti? “No hetam, bhante”. “Sabbaso
vā pana vedanāya asati, vedanānirodhā api nu kho taṇhā paññāyethā”ti? “No
hetam, bhante”. “Sabbaso vā pana taṇhāya asati, taṇhānirodhā api nu kho upā-
dānaṃ paññāyethā”ti? “No hetam, bhante”. “Sabbaso vā pana upādāne asati,
upādānanirodhā api nu kho bhavo paññāyethā”ti. “No hetam, bhante”. “Sabbaso
vā pana bhavo asati, bhavanirodhā api nu kho jāti paññāyethā”ti? “No hetam,
bhante”. “Sabbaso vā pana jātiyā asati, jātinirodhā api nu kho jarāmaṇaṃ
paññāyethā”ti? “No hetam, bhante”.

“Sādhu sādhu, bhikkhave, evametam, bhikkhave, netam aññathā. Saddahatha
me taṃ, bhikkhave, adhimuccatha, nikkaṅkhā ettha hotha nibbicikicchā. Esevanto
dukkhassā”ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Upādānasuttaṃ

52. Sāvattiyam viharati ...pe... “upādānīyesu, bhikkhave, dhammesu assādā-
nupassino viharato taṇhā pavaḍḍhati. Taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ; upādānapa-
ccayā bhavo; bhavapaccayā jāti; jātipaccayā jarāmaṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhā-
domanassupāyāsā sambhavanti. Evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa
samudayo hoti”.

“Seyyathāpi (1.0312), bhikkhave, dasannaṃ vā kaṭṭhavāhānaṃ vīsāya vā
kaṭṭhavāhānaṃ tiṃsāya vā kaṭṭhavāhānaṃ cattārisāya vā kaṭṭhavāhānaṃ mahā-a-
ggikkhandho jaleyya. Tatra puriso kālena kālaṃ sukkhāni ceva tiṇāni pakkhipeyya,
sukkhāni ca gomayāni pakkhipeyya, sukkhāni ca kaṭṭhāni pakkhipeyya. Evañhi so,
bhikkhave, mahā-aggikkhandho tadāhāro tadupādāno ciraṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ
jaleyya. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, upādānīyesu dhammesu assādānupassino
viharato taṇhā pavaḍḍhati. Taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ ...pe... evametassa keva-
lassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

“Upādānīyesu, bhikkhave, dhammesu ādīnavānupassino viharato taṇhā niru-
jjhati. Taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho; upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho; bhavani-
rodhā jātinirodho; jātinirodhā jarāmaṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhādomanassupā-
yāsā nirujjhanti. Evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, dasannaṃ vā kaṭṭhavāhānaṃ vīsāya vā tiṃsāya vā cattārisāya vā kaṭṭhavāhānaṃ mahā-aggikkhandho jaleyya; tatra puriso na kālena kālaṃ sukkhāni ceva tiṇāni pakkhipeyya, na sukkhāni ca gomayāni pakkhipeyya, na sukkhāni ca kaṭṭhāni pakkhipeyya. Evañhi so, bhikkhave, mahā-aggikkhandho purimassa ca upādānassa pariyādānā aññassa ca anupahārā § anāhāro nibbāyeyya. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, upādāniyesu dhammesu ādīnavānupassino viharato taṇhā nirujjhati, taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho ...pe... evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti”ti. Dutiyamaṃ.

3. Saṃyojanasuttaṃ

53. Sāvattiyamaṃ viharati ...pe... “saṃyojaniyesu, bhikkhave, dhammesu assādānupassino viharato taṇhā pavaḍḍhati. Taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ; upādānapaccayā bhavo; bhavapaccayā jāti; jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti. Evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti”.

“Seyyathāpi (1.0313), bhikkhave, telañca paṭicca vaṭṭiñca paṭicca telappadīpo jhāyeyya. Tatra puriso kālena kālaṃ telaṃ āsiñceyya vaṭṭiṃ upasaṃhareyya. Evañhi so, bhikkhave, telappadīpo tadāhāro tadupādāno ciraṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ jaleyya. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, saṃyojaniyesu dhammesu assādānupassino viharato taṇhā pavaḍḍhati. Taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ; upādānapaccayā bhavo; bhavapaccayā jāti; jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti. Evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

“Saṃyojaniyesu, bhikkhave, dhammesu ādīnavānupassino viharato taṇhā nirujjhati. Taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho; upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho; bhavanirodhā jātinirodho; jātinirodha jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti. Evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, telañca paṭicca vaṭṭiñca paṭicca telappadīpo jhāyeyya. Tatra puriso na kālena kālaṃ telaṃ āsiñceyya na vaṭṭiṃ upasaṃhareyya. Evañhi so, bhikkhave, telappadīpo purimassa ca upādānassa pariyādānā aññassa ca anupahārā anāhāro nibbāyeyya. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, saṃyojaniyesu dhammesu ādīnavānupassino viharato taṇhā nirujjhati. Taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho ...pe... evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti”ti. Tatiyamaṃ.

4. Dutiyasaṃyojanasuttaṃ

54. Sāvattiyamaṃ viharati ...pe... “seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, telañca paṭicca vaṭṭiñca paṭicca telappadīpo jhāyeyya. Tatra puriso kālena kālaṃ telaṃ āsiñceyya vaṭṭiṃ upasaṃhareyya. Evañhi so, bhikkhave, telappadīpo tadāhāro tadupādāno ciraṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ jaleyya. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, saṃyojaniyesu dhammesu assādānupassino viharato taṇhā pavaḍḍhati. Taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ ...pe... evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti”.

“Seyyathāpi (1.0314), bhikkhave, telañca paṭicca vaṭṭiñca paṭicca telappadīpo jhāyeyya. Tatra puriso na kālena kālaṃ telaṃ āsiñceyya na vaṭṭiṃ upasaṃhāreyya. Evañhi so, bhikkhave, telappadīpo purimassa ca upādānassa pariyādānā aññassa ca anupahārā anāhāro nibbāyeyya. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, saṃyojanīyesu dhammesu ādīnavānupassino viharato taṇhā nirujjhati. Taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho ...pe... evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti”ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Mahārukkhasuttaṃ

55. Sāvattīyaṃ viharati ...pe... “upādānīyesu, bhikkhave, dhammesu assādānupassino viharato taṇhā pavaḍḍhati. Taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ; upādānapaccayā bhavo ...pe... evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti”. “Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, mahārukkho. Tassa yāni ceva mūlāni adhogamāni, yāni ca tiriyaṅgamāni, sabbāni tāni uddhaṃ ojaṃ abhiharanti. Evañhi so, bhikkhave, mahārukkho tadāhāro tadupādāno ciraṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ tiṭṭheyya. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, upādānīyesu dhammesu assādānupassino viharato taṇhā pavaḍḍhati. Taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ ...pe... evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

“Upādānīyesu, bhikkhave, dhammesu ādīnavānupassino viharato taṇhā nirujjhati. Taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho; upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho ...pe... evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, mahārukkho. Atha puriso āgaccheyya kuddālapīṭakaṃ ṅāḍāya. So taṃ rukkaṃ mūle chindeyya, mūlaṃ chinditvā palikhaṇeyya ṅ, palikhaṇitvā mūlāni uddhareyya antamaso usīranāḷimattānipi. So taṃ rukkaṃ khaṇḍākhaṇḍikaṃ chindeyya, khaṇḍākhaṇḍikaṃ chinditvā phāleyya, phāletvā sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ kareyya, sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ karitvā vātātape visoseyya; vātātape visosetvā agginā ḍaheyya, agginā ḍahetvā masiṃ kareyya, masiṃ karitvā mahāvāte vā ophuṇeyya ṅ nadiyā vā sīghasotāya pavāheyya. Evañhi so, bhikkhave, mahārukkho ucchinnaṃ (1.0315) assa tālāvattukato anabhāvaṃkato ṅ āyatīṃ anuppādadhammo. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, upādānīyesu dhammesu ādīnavānupassino viharato taṇhā nirujjhati. Taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho; upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho ...pe... evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti”ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Dutiyamahārukkhasuttaṃ

56. Sāvattīyaṃ viharati ...pe... “seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, mahārukkho. Tassa yāni ceva mūlāni adhogamāni, yāni ca tiriyaṅgamāni, sabbāni tāni uddhaṃ ojaṃ abhiharanti. Evañhi so, bhikkhave, mahārukkho tadāhāro tadupādāno ciraṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ tiṭṭheyya. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, upādānīyesu dhammesu assādānupassino viharato taṇhā pavaḍḍhati. Taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ ...pe... evame-

tassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti”.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, mahārukkho. Atha puriso āgaccheyya kuddālapīṭakaṃ ādāya. So taṃ rukkaṃ mūle chindeyya, mūle chetvā palikhaṇeyya, palikhaṇitvā mūlāni uddhareyya ...pe... nadiyā vā siṅhasotāya pavāheyya. Evañhi so, bhikkhave, mahārukkho ucchinnamūlo assa tālāvatthukato anabhāvaṅkato āyatim anuppādadhammo. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, upādānīyesu dhammesu ādīnavānupassino viharato taṇhā nirujjhati. Taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho ...pe... evame-tassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti” ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Taruṇarukkhasuttaṃ

57. Sāvattiyā viharati ...pe... “saṃyojaniyesu, bhikkhave, dhammesu assā-dānupassino viharato taṇhā pavaḍḍhati. Taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ ...pe... evame-tassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti”.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, taruṇo rukko. Tassa puriso kālena kālaṃ mūlāni palimajjeyya § kālena kālaṃ paṃsum dadeyya, kālena kālaṃ (1.0316) udakaṃ dadeyya. Evañhi so, bhikkhave, taruṇo rukko tadāhāro tadupādāno vuddhim virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjeyya. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, saṃyojaniyesu dhammesu assādānupassino viharato taṇhā pavaḍḍhati. Taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ ...pe... evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

jjhati. Taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho ...pe... evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, taruṇo rukkho. Atha puriso āgaccheyya kuddālapīṭakaṃ ādāya ...pe... nadiyā vā sīghasotāya pavāheyya. Evañhi so, bhikkhave, taruṇo rukkho ucchinnamūlo assa tālāvattukato anabhāvaṅkato āyatīṃ anuppāda-dhammo. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, saṃyojaniyesu dhammesu ādīnavānupassino viharato taṇhā nirujjhati. Taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho ...pe... evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti”ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Nāmarūpasuttaṃ

58. Sāvattīyaṃ viharati ...pe... “saṃyojaniyesu, bhikkhave, dhammesu assā-dānupassino viharato nāmarūpassa avakkanti hoti. Nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanaṃ ...pe... evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti”.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, mahārukkho. Tassa yāni ceva mūlāni adhogaṃāni, yāni ca tiriyaṅgaṃāni, sabbāni tāni uddhaṃ ojaṃ abhiharanti. Evañhi so, bhikkhave, mahārukkho tadāhāro tadupādāno ciraṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ tiṭṭheyya. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, saṃyojaniyesu dhammesu assā-dānupassino viharato nāmarūpassa avakkanti hoti ...pe....

“Saṃyojaniyesu, bhikkhave, dhammesu ādīnavānupassino viharato nāmarūpassa avakkanti na hoti. Nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatananirodho ...pe... evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti.

“Seyyathāpi (1.0317), bhikkhave, mahārukkho. Atha puriso āgaccheyya kuddālapīṭakaṃ ādāya ...pe... āyatīṃ anuppādadhhammo. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, saṃyojaniyesu dhammesu ādīnavānupassino viharato nāmarūpassa avakkanti na hoti. Nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatananirodho ...pe... evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti”ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Viññāṇasuttaṃ

59. Sāvattīyaṃ viharati ...pe... “saṃyojaniyesu, bhikkhave, dhammesu assā-dānupassino viharato viññāṇassa avakkanti hoti. Viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpaṃ ...pe... evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti”.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, mahārukkho. Tassa yāni ceva mūlāni ...pe... evameva kho, bhikkhave, saṃyojaniyesu dhammesu assā-dānupassino viharato viññāṇassa avakkanti hoti ...pe....

“Saṃyojaniyesu, bhikkhave, dhammesu ādīnavānupassino viharato viññāṇassa avakkanti na hoti. Viññāṇanirodhā nāmarūpanirodho ...pe... evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, mahārukkho. Atha puriso āgaccheyya kuddālapīṭakaṃ ādāya ...pe... āyatīṃ anuppādadhhammo. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, saṃyojani-

yesu dhammesu ādīnavānupassino viharato viññāṇassa avakkanti na hoti. Viññāṇassa nirodhā nāmarūpanirodho ...pe... evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti”ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Nidānasuttaṃ

60. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā kurūsu viharati kammāsadhammaṃ nāma kurūnaṃ nigamo. Atha kho āyasmā ānando yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā ānando bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “acchariyaṃ, bhante, abbhutaṃ, bhante! Yāva gambhīro cāyaṃ, bhante, paṭiccasamuppādo gambhīrāvabhāso ca, atha ca pana me uttānakuttānako viya khāyati”ti.

“Mā (1.0318) hevaṃ, ānanda, mā hevaṃ, ānanda §! Gambhīro cāyaṃ, ānanda, paṭiccasamuppādo gambhīrāvabhāso ca. Etassa, ānanda, dhammassa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evamayaṃ pajā tantākulakajātā kulagaṇṭhikajātā § muñjapabbajabhūtā § apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ saṃsāraṃ nātivattati.

“Upādānīyesu, ānanda, dhammesu assādānupassino viharato taṇhā pavaḍḍhati. Taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ; upādānapaccayā bhavo; bhavapaccayā jāti; jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti. Evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

“Seyyathāpi, ānanda, mahārukkho. Tassa yāni ceva mūlāni adhogamāni, yāni ca tiriyaṅgamāni, sabbāni tāni uddhaṃ ojaṃ abhiharanti. Evañhi so, ānanda, mahārukkho tadāhāro tadupādāno ciraṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ tiṭṭheyya. Evameva kho, ānanda, upādānīyesu dhammesu assādānupassino viharato taṇhā pavaḍḍhati. Taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ; upādānapaccayā bhavo ...pe... evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

“Upādānīyesu, ānanda, dhammesu ādīnavānupassino viharato taṇhā nirujjhati. Taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho; upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho ...pe... evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti.

“Seyyathāpi, ānanda, mahārukkho. Atha puriso āgaccheyya kuddālapīṭakaṃ ādāya. So taṃ rukkaṃ mūle chindeyya, mūle chetvā palikhaṇeyya, palikhaṇitvā mūlāni uddhareyya antamaso usīranāḷimattānīpi. So taṃ rukkaṃ khaṇḍākhaṇḍikaṃ chindeyya. Khaṇḍākhaṇḍikaṃ chinditvā phāleyya; phāletvā sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ kareyya, sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ karitvā vātātape visoseyya, vātātape visosetvā agginā ḍaheyya, agginā ḍahetvā masiṃ kareyya, masiṃ karitvā mahāvāte vā ophuṇeyya, nadiyā vā sīghasotāya pavāheyya. Evañhi so, ānanda, mahārukkho ucchinnamūlo assa tālāvatthukato anabhāvaṅkato āyatiṃ anuppāda-dhammo (1.0319). Evameva kho, ānanda, upādānīyesu dhammesu ādīnavānupassino viharato taṇhā nirujjhati. Taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho; upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho; bhavanirodhā jātinirodho; jātinirodhā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti. Evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti”ti. Dasamaṃ.

Dukkhavaggo chaṭṭho.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Parivīmaṃsanupādānaṃ, dve ca saṃyojanāni ca;
mahārukkhena dve vuttā, taruṇena ca sattamaṃ;
nāmarūpañca viññāṇaṃ, nidānena ca te dasāti.

7. Mahāvaggo

1. Assutavāsuttaṃ

61. Evaṃ me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme ...pe... “assutavā, bhikkhave, puthujjano imasmiṃ cātu-mahābhūtikasmiṃ kāyasmīṃ nibbindeyyapi virajjeyyapi vimucceyyapi. Taṃ kissa hetu? § Dissati, bhikkhave §, imassa cātumahābhūtikassa kāyassa ācayopi apacayopi ādānampi nikkhepanampi. Tasmā tatrāssutavā puthujjano nibbindeyyapi virajjeyyapi vimucceyyapi”.

“Yañca kho etaṃ, bhikkhave, vuccati cittaṃ itipi, mano itipi, viññāṇaṃ itipi, tatrāssutavā puthujjano nālaṃ nibbindituṃ nālaṃ virajjituṃ nālaṃ vimuccituṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Dīgharattañhettaṃ, bhikkhave, assutavato puthujjanassa ajjhositatṃ mamāyitaṃ parāmaṭṭhaṃ- ‘etaṃ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā’ti. Tasmā tatrāssutavā puthujjano nālaṃ nibbindituṃ nālaṃ virajjituṃ nālaṃ vimuccituṃ.

“Vamaṃ (1.0320), bhikkhave, assutavā puthujjano imaṃ cātumahābhūtikaṃ kāyaṃ attato upagaccheyya, na tveva cittaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Dissatāyaṃ, bhikkhave, cātumahābhūtikā kāyo ekampi vassaṃ tiṭṭhamāno dvepi vassāni tiṭṭhamāno tīṇipi vassāni tiṭṭhamāno cattāripi vassāni tiṭṭhamāno pañcapi vassāni tiṭṭhamāno dasapi vassāni tiṭṭhamāno vīsati vassāni tiṭṭhamāno tiṃsampi vassāni tiṭṭhamāno cattārīsampi vassāni tiṭṭhamāno paññāsampi vassāni tiṭṭhamāno vassasatampi tiṭṭhamāno, bhiyyopi tiṭṭhamāno.

“Yañca kho etaṃ, bhikkhave, vuccati cittaṃ itipi, mano itipi, viññāṇaṃ itipi, taṃ rattiyaṃ ca divasassa ca aññadeva uppajjati aññaṃ nirujjhati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, makkaṭṭo araññe pavane caramāno sākhaṃ gaṇhati, taṃ muñcitvā aññaṃ gaṇhati, taṃ muñcitvā aññaṃ gaṇhati; evameva kho, bhikkhave, yamidaṃ vuccati cittaṃ itipi, mano itipi, viññāṇaṃ itipi, taṃ rattiyaṃ ca divasassa ca aññadeva uppajjati aññaṃ nirujjhati.

“Tatra, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako paṭiccasamuppādaṃyeva sādhukaṃ yoniso manasi karoti- ‘iti imasmiṃ sati idaṃ hoti, imassuppādā idaṃ uppajjati; imasmiṃ asati idaṃ na hoti, imassa nirodhā idaṃ nirujjhati- yadidaṃ avijjāpacayaṃ saṅkhārā; saṅkhārapaccayaṃ viññāṇaṃ ...pe... evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti. Avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā saṅkhāra-

nirodho; saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho ...pe... evametassa kevalassa dukkha-kkhandhassa nirodho hoti”ti.

“Evaṃ passaṃ, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmimpi nibbindati, vedanā-yapi nibbindati, saññāyapi nibbindati, saṅkhāresupi nibbindati, viññāṇasmimpi nibbindati; nibbindaṃ virajjati, virāgā vimuccati, vimuttasmim vihattamiti ñāṇaṃ hoti. ‘Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā’ti pajānāti”ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Dutiya-assutavāsuttaṃ

62. Sāvattiyaṃ viharati ...pe... “assutavā, bhikkhave, puthujjano imasmim cātu-mahābhūtikasmim kāyasmim nibbindeyyapi virajjeyyapi vimucceyyapi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Dissati, bhikkhave, imassa cātumahābhūtikassa kāyassa ācayopi (1.0321) apacayopi ādānampi nikkhepanampi. Tasmā tatrāssutavā puthujjano nibbindeyyapi virajjeyyapi vimucceyyapi. Yañca kho etaṃ, bhikkhave, vuccati cittaṃ itipi, mano itipi, viññāṇaṃ itipi, tatrāssutavā puthujjano nālaṃ nibbindituṃ nālaṃ virajjituṃ nālaṃ vimuccituṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Dīgharattañhetuṃ, bhikkhave, assutavato puthujanassa ajjhositāṃ mamāyitaṃ parāmaṭṭhaṃ- ‘etaṃ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā’ti. Tasmā tatrāssutavā puthujjano nālaṃ nibbindituṃ nālaṃ virajjituṃ nālaṃ vimuccituṃ”.

“Vamaṃ, bhikkhave, assutavā puthujjano imaṃ cātumahābhūtikaṃ kāyaṃ attato upagaccheyya, na tveva cittaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Dissatāyaṃ, bhikkhave, cātumahābhūtikāya ekampi vassaṃ tiṭṭhamāno dvepi vassāni tiṭṭhamāno tīṇipi vassāni tiṭṭhamāno cattāripi vassāni tiṭṭhamāno pañcapi vassāni tiṭṭhamāno dasapi vassāni tiṭṭhamāno vīsati vassāni tiṭṭhamāno tiṃsampi vassāni tiṭṭhamāno cattārisampi vassāni tiṭṭhamāno paññāsampi vassāni tiṭṭhamāno vassasatampi tiṭṭhamāno, bhīyyopi tiṭṭhamāno. Yañca kho etaṃ, bhikkhave, vuccati cittaṃ itipi, mano itipi, viññāṇaṃ itipi, taṃ rattiyā ca divasassa ca aññadeva uppajjati aññaṃ nirujjhati.

“Tatra, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako paṭiccasamuppādaṃyeva sādhukaṃ yoniso manasi karoti- ‘iti imasmim sati idaṃ hoti, imassuppādā idaṃ uppajjati; imasmim asati idaṃ na hoti, imassa nirodhā idaṃ nirujjhati’ti. Sukhavedaniyaṃ, bhikkhave, phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhavedanā. Tasseva sukhavedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṃ tajaṃ vedayitaṃ sukhavedaniyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppannā sukhavedanā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammati. Dukkavedaniyaṃ, bhikkhave, phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dukkhavedanā. Tasseva dukkhavedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṃ tajaṃ vedayitaṃ dukkhavedaniyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppannā dukkhavedanā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammati. Adukkhamasukhavedaniyaṃ, bhikkhave, phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukhavedanā. Tasseva adukkhamasukhavedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṃ tajaṃ vedayitaṃ adukkhamasukhavedaniyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppannā adukkhamasukhavedanā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammati.

“Seyyathāpi (1.0322), bhikkhave, dvinnaṃ kaṭṭhānaṃ saṅghaṭṭanasamodhānā usmā jāyati tejo abhinibbattati. Tesamēveva dvinnaṃ kaṭṭhānaṃ nānākatavini-bbhogā § yā tājā usmā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammati; evameva kho, bhikkhave, sukhavedaniyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhavedanā. Tasseva sukhavedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṃ tājā vedayitaṃ sukhavedaniyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppannā sukhavedanā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammati ...pe... adukkhamasukhavedaniyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukhavedanā. Tasseva adukkhamasukhavedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṃ tājā vedayitaṃ adukkhamasukhavedaniyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppannā adukkhamasukhavedanā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammati.

“Evaṃ passaṃ, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako phassepi nibbindati, vedanāyapi nibbindati, saññāyapi nibbindati, saṅkhāresupi nibbindati, viññāṇasmimpi nibbindati; nibbindaṃ virajjati, virāgā vimuccati, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamiti ñāṇaṃ hoti. ‘Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā’ ti pajānāti” ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Puttamaṃsūpamasuttaṃ

63. Sāvattiyaṃ ...pe... “cattārome, bhikkhave, āhārā bhūtānaṃ vā sattānaṃ ṭhitiyā sambhavesīnaṃ vā anuggahāya. Katame cattāro? Kabaḷikāro āhāro oḷāriko vā sukhumo vā, phasso dutiyo, manosañcetanā tatiyā, viññāṇaṃ catutthaṃ. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro āhārā bhūtānaṃ vā sattānaṃ ṭhitiyā sambhavesīnaṃ vā anuggahāya”.

“Kathaṅca, bhikkhave, kabaḷikāro āhāro daṭṭhabbo? Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, dve jāyampatikā § parittaṃ sambalaṃ ādāya kantāramaggaṃ paṭipajjeyyūṃ. Tesamassa ekaputtako piyo manāpo. Atha kho tesam, bhikkhave, dvinnaṃ jāyampatikānaṃ kantāragatānaṃ yā parittā sambalamattā,

sā parikkhayaṃ pariyādānaṃ gaccheyya. Siyā ca nesaṃ kantārāvaseso anatiṇṇo. Atha kho tesam, bhikkhave, dvinnaṃ jāyampatikānaṃ evamassa- ‘amhākaṃ kho yā parittā sambalamattā sā parikkhiṇā pariyādiṇṇā §. Atthi (1.0323) cāyaṃ kantārāvaseso anittiṇṇo §. Yaṃnūna mayaṃ imaṃ ekaputtakaṃ piyaṃ manāpaṃ vadhitvā vallūraṅca soṇḍikaṅca karitvā puttamaṃsāni khādantā evaṃ taṃ kantārāvasesaṃ nitthareyyāma, mā sabbeva tayo vinassimhā’ti. Atha kho te, bhikkhave, dve jāyampatikā taṃ ekaputtakaṃ piyaṃ manāpaṃ vadhitvā vallūraṅca soṇḍikaṅca karitvā puttamaṃsāni khādantā evaṃ taṃ kantārāvasesaṃ nitthareyyuṃ. Te puttamaṃsāni ceva khādeyyuṃ, ure ca paṭipiseyyuṃ- ‘kahaṃ, ekaputtaka, kahaṃ, ekaputtakā’ti.

“Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, api nu te davāya vā āhāraṃ āhāreyyuṃ, madāya vā āhāraṃ āhāreyyuṃ, maṇḍanāya vā āhāraṃ āhāreyyuṃ, vibhūsanāya vā āhāraṃ āhāreyyun”ti? “No hetam, bhante”. “Nanu te, bhikkhave, yāvadeva kantārassa nittharaṇatthāya āhāraṃ āhāreyyun”ti? “Evaṃ, bhante”. “Evameva khvāhaṃ, bhikkhave, kabaḷikāro āhāro daṭṭhabbo”ti vadāmi. Kabaḷikāre, bhikkhave, āhāre pariññāte pañcakāmaguṇiko rāgo pariññāto hoti. Pañcakāmaguṇike rāge pariññāte natthi taṃ saṃyojanaṃ yena saṃyojanena saṃyutto ariyasāvako puna imaṃ lokaṃ āgaccheyya.

“Kathaṅca, bhikkhave, phassāhāro daṭṭhabbo? Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, gāvī niccammā kuṭṭam ce § nissāya tiṭṭheyya. Ye kuṭṭanissitā pāṇā te naṃ khādeyyuṃ. Rukkham ce nissāya tiṭṭheyya, ye rukkhanissitā pāṇā te naṃ khādeyyuṃ. Udakam ce nissāya tiṭṭheyya, ye udakanissitā pāṇā te naṃ khādeyyuṃ. Ākāsam ce nissāya tiṭṭheyya, ye ākāsanissitā pāṇā te naṃ khādeyyuṃ. Yaṃ yadeva hi sā, bhikkhave, gāvī niccammā nissāya tiṭṭheyya, ye tannissitā § pāṇā te naṃ khādeyyuṃ. Evameva khvāhaṃ, bhikkhave, “phassāhāro daṭṭhabbo”ti vadāmi. Phasse, bhikkhave, āhāre pariññāte tisso vedanā pariññātā honti. Tīsu vedanāsu pariññātāsu ariyasāvakassa natthi kiñci uttarikaraṇiyanti § vadāmi.

“Kathaṅca (1.0324), bhikkhave, manosañcetanāhāro daṭṭhabbo? Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, aṅgārakāsu sādhipaporisā puṇṇā aṅgārānaṃ vītaccikānaṃ vītadhūmaṇaṃ. Atha puriso āgaccheyya jīvitukāmo amaritukāmo sukhakāmo dukkhappaṭikūlo. Tameṇaṃ dve balavanto purisā nānābhāsu gahetvā taṃ aṅgārakāsuṃ upakaḍḍheyyuṃ. Atha kho, bhikkhave, tassa purisassa ārakāvassa cetanā ārakā patthanā ārakā paṇidhi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Evañhi, bhikkhave, tassa purisassa hoti- ‘imaṃ cāhaṃ aṅgārakāsuṃ papatissāmi, tatonidānaṃ maraṇaṃ vā nigacchāmi maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhan’ti. Evameva khvāhaṃ, bhikkhave, ‘manosañcetanāhāro daṭṭhabbo’ti vadāmi. Manosañcetanāya, bhikkhave, āhāre pariññāte tisso taṇhā pariññātā honti. Tīsu taṇhāsu pariññātāsu ariyasāvakassa natthi kiñci uttarikaraṇiyanti vadāmi.

“Kathaṅca, bhikkhave, viññāṇāhāro daṭṭhabbo? Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, coraṃ āgucāriṃ gahetvā rañño dasseyyuṃ- ‘ayaṃ te, deva, coro āgucārī, imassa yaṃ icchasi taṃ daṇḍaṃ paṇehī’ti. Tameṇaṃ rājā evaṃ vadeyya- ‘gacchatha, bho, imaṃ purisaṃ pubbaṇhasamayaṃ sattisatena hanathā’ti. Tameṇaṃ pubbaṇhasa-

mayam sattisatena haneyyum. Atha rājā majjhanhikasamayaṃ evaṃ vadeyya-
‘ambho, katham so puriso’ti? ‘Tattheva, deva, jīvatī’ti. Tamenam rājā evaṃ
vadeyya- ‘gacchatha, bho, taṃ purisaṃ majjhanhikasamayaṃ sattisatena hana-
thā’ti. Tamenam majjhanhikasamayaṃ sattisatena haneyyum. Atha rājā sāyanha-
samayaṃ evaṃ vadeyya- ‘ambho, katham so puriso’ti? ‘Tattheva, deva, jīvatī’ti.
Tamenam rājā evaṃ vadeyya- ‘gacchatha, bho, taṃ purisaṃ sāyanhasamayaṃ
sattisatena hanathā’ti. Tamenam sāyanhasamayaṃ sattisatena haneyyum. Taṃ
kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, api nu so puriso divasaṃ tīhi sattisatehi haññamāno
tatonidānaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvediyethā’ti? “Ekissāpi, bhante,
sattiyā haññamāno tatonidānaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvediyetha; ko
pana vādo tīhi sattisatehi haññamāno”ti! “Evameva khvāhaṃ, bhikkhave, viññāṇā-
hāro daṭṭhabboti vadāmi. Viññāṇe, bhikkhave, āhāre pariññāte nāmarūpaṃ pari-
ññātaṃ hoti, nāmarūpe pariññāte ariyasāvakassa natthi kiñci uttarikaraṇiyanti
vadāmi”ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Atthirāgasuttaṃ

64. Sāvattiyam (1.0325) viharati ...pe... “cattārome, bhikkhave, āhārā
bhūtānaṃ vā sattānaṃ ṭhitiyā sambhavesīnaṃ vā anuggahāya. Katame cattāro?
Kabaḷikāro āhāro oḷāriko vā sukhumo vā, phasso dutiyo, manosañcetanā tatiyā,
viññāṇaṃ catutthaṃ. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro āhārā bhūtānaṃ vā sattānaṃ
ṭhitiyā sambhavesīnaṃ vā anuggahāya”.

“Kabaḷikāre ce, bhikkhave, āhāre atthi rāgo atthi nandī atthi taṇhā, patiṭṭhitaṃ
tattha viññāṇaṃ virūḷhaṃ. Yattha patiṭṭhitaṃ viññāṇaṃ virūḷhaṃ, atthi tattha nāma-
rūpassa avakkanti. Yattha atthi nāmarūpassa avakkanti, atthi tattha saṅkhārānaṃ
vuddhi. Yattha atthi saṅkhārānaṃ vuddhi, atthi tattha āyatim punabbhavābhini-
bbatti. Yattha atthi āyatim punabbhavābhinibbatti, atthi tattha āyatim jātijarāma-
raṇaṃ. Yattha atthi āyatim jātijarāmaraṇaṃ, sasokaṃ taṃ, bhikkhave, sadaraṃ
sa-upāyāsanti vadāmi.

“Phasse ce, bhikkhave, āhāre ...pe... manosañcetanāya ce, bhikkhave, āhāre...
viññāṇe ce, bhikkhave, āhāre atthi rāgo atthi nandī atthi taṇhā, patiṭṭhitaṃ tattha
viññāṇaṃ virūḷhaṃ. Yattha patiṭṭhitaṃ viññāṇaṃ virūḷhaṃ, atthi tattha nāma-
rūpassa avakkanti. Yattha atthi nāmarūpassa avakkanti, atthi tattha saṅkhārānaṃ
vuddhi. Yattha atthi saṅkhārānaṃ vuddhi, atthi tattha āyatim punabbhavābhini-
bbatti. Yattha atthi āyatim punabbhavābhinibbatti, atthi tattha āyatim jātijarāma-
raṇaṃ. Yattha atthi āyatim jātijarāmaraṇaṃ, sasokaṃ taṃ, bhikkhave, sadaraṃ
sa-upāyāsanti vadāmi.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, rajako vā citta-kārako vā sati rajanāya vā lākhāya vā
haliddiyā vā nīliyā vā mañjīṭṭhāya vā suparimaṭṭhe vā phalake bhittiyā vā dussa-
paṭṭe vā itthirūpaṃ vā purisarūpaṃ vā abhinimmineyya sabbaṅgapaccaṅgaṃ; eva-
meva kho, bhikkhave, kabaḷikāre ce āhāre atthi rāgo atthi nandī atthi taṇhā, pati-
ṭṭhitaṃ tattha viññāṇaṃ virūḷhaṃ. Yattha patiṭṭhitaṃ viññāṇaṃ virūḷhaṃ, atthi

tattha nāmarūpassa avakkanti. Yattha atthi nāmarūpassa avakkanti, atthi tattha saṅkhārānaṃ vuddhi. Yattha atthi saṅkhārānaṃ vuddhi, atthi tattha āyatiṃ punabbhavābhiniḅbatti. Yattha atthi āyatiṃ punabbhavābhiniḅbatti, atthi tattha (1.0326) āyatiṃ jātijarāmarāṇaṃ. Yattha atthi āyatiṃ jātijarāmarāṇaṃ, sasokaṃ taṃ, bhikkhave, sadaraṃ sa-upāyāsanti vadāmi.

“Phasse ce, bhikkhave, āhāre ...pe... manosañcetanāya ce, bhikkhave, āhāre... viññāṇe ce, bhikkhave, āhāre atthi rāgo atthi nandī atthi taṇhā, patitṭhitaṃ tattha viññāṇaṃ virūḷhaṃ. Yattha patitṭhitaṃ viññāṇaṃ virūḷhaṃ, atthi tattha nāmarūpassa avakkanti. Yattha atthi nāmarūpassa avakkanti, atthi tattha saṅkhārānaṃ vuddhi. Yattha atthi saṅkhārānaṃ vuddhi, atthi tattha āyatiṃ punabbhavābhiniḅbatti. Yattha atthi āyatiṃ punabbhavābhiniḅbatti, atthi tattha āyatiṃ jātijarāmarāṇaṃ. Yattha atthi āyatiṃ jātijarāmarāṇaṃ, sasokaṃ taṃ, bhikkhave, sadaraṃ sa-upāyāsanti vadāmi.

“Kabaḷikāre ce, bhikkhave, āhāre natthi rāgo natthi nandī natthi taṇhā, appatitṭhitaṃ tattha viññāṇaṃ avirūḷhaṃ. Yattha appatitṭhitaṃ viññāṇaṃ avirūḷhaṃ, natthi tattha nāmarūpassa avakkanti. Yattha natthi nāmarūpassa avakkanti, natthi tattha saṅkhārānaṃ vuddhi. Yattha natthi saṅkhārānaṃ vuddhi, natthi tattha āyatiṃ punabbhavābhiniḅbatti. Yattha natthi āyatiṃ punabbhavābhiniḅbatti, natthi tattha āyatiṃ jātijarāmarāṇaṃ. Yattha natthi āyatiṃ jātijarāmarāṇaṃ, asokaṃ taṃ, bhikkhave, adaraṃ anupāyāsanti vadāmi.

“Phasse ce, bhikkhave, āhāre ...pe... manosañcetanāya ce, bhikkhave, āhāre... viññāṇe ce, bhikkhave, āhāre natthi rāgo natthi nandī natthi taṇhā, appatitṭhitaṃ tattha viññāṇaṃ avirūḷhaṃ. Yattha appatitṭhitaṃ viññāṇaṃ avirūḷhaṃ, natthi tattha nāmarūpassa avakkanti. Yattha natthi nāmarūpassa avakkanti, natthi tattha saṅkhārānaṃ vuddhi. Yattha natthi saṅkhārānaṃ vuddhi, natthi tattha āyatiṃ punabbhavābhiniḅbatti. Yattha natthi āyatiṃ punabbhavābhiniḅbatti, natthi tattha āyatiṃ jātijarāmarāṇaṃ. Yattha natthi āyatiṃ jātijarāmarāṇaṃ, asokaṃ taṃ, bhikkhave, adaraṃ anupāyāsanti vadāmi.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, kūṭāgāraṃ vā kūṭāgārasālaṃ vā uttarāya vā dakkhiṇāya vā pācīnāya vā vātapānā sūriye uggacchante vātapānena rasmi pavisitvā kvāssa patitṭhitā” § ti? “Pacchimāyaṃ, bhante, bhittiyaṃ”ti. “Pacchimā ce, bhikkhave, bhitti nāssa kvāssa patitṭhitā”ti? “Pathaviyaṃ, bhante”ti. “Pathavī ce, bhikkhave (1.0327), nāssa kvāssa patitṭhitā”ti? “Āpasmīṃ, bhante”ti. “Āpo ce, bhikkhave, nāssa kvāssa patitṭhitā”ti? “Appatitṭhitā, bhante”ti. “Evameva kho, bhikkhave, kabaḷikāre ce āhāre natthi rāgo natthi nandī natthi taṇhā ...pe....

“Phasse ce, bhikkhave, āhāre... manosañcetanāya ce, bhikkhave, āhāre... viññāṇe ce, bhikkhave, āhāre natthi rāgo natthi nandī natthi taṇhā, appatitṭhitaṃ tattha viññāṇaṃ avirūḷhaṃ. Yattha appatitṭhitaṃ viññāṇaṃ avirūḷhaṃ, natthi tattha nāmarūpassa avakkanti. Yattha natthi nāmarūpassa avakkanti, natthi tattha saṅkhārānaṃ vuddhi. Yattha natthi saṅkhārānaṃ vuddhi, natthi tattha āyatiṃ punabbhavābhiniḅbatti. Yattha natthi āyatiṃ punabbhavābhiniḅbatti, natthi tattha āyatiṃ jātijarāmarāṇaṃ. Yattha natthi āyatiṃ jātijarāmarāṇaṃ asokaṃ taṃ,

bhikkhave, adaraṃ anupāyāsanti vadāmi”ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Nagarasuttaṃ

65. Sāvattiyaṃ viharati ...pe... “pubbe me, bhikkhave, sambodhā anabhisa-mbuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato etadahosi- ‘kicchā vatāyaṃ loko āpanno jāyati ca jīyati ca mīyati ca cavati ca upapajjati ca. Atha ca panimassa dukkhassa nissaraṇaṃ nappajānāti jarāmaṇassa. Kudāssu nāma imassa dukkhassa nissaraṇaṃ paññāyissati jarāmaṇassa’ti? Tassa mayhaṃ, bhikkhave, etadahosi- ‘kimhi nu kho sati jarāmaṇaṃ hoti, kiṃpaccayā jarāmaṇaṃ’ti? Tassa mayhaṃ, bhikkhave, yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo- ‘jātiyā kho sati jarāmaṇaṃ hoti, jātipaccayā jarāmaṇaṃ”ti.

“Tassa mayhaṃ, bhikkhave, etadahosi- ‘kimhi nu kho sati jāti hoti ...pe... bhavo hoti... upādānaṃ hoti... taṇhā hoti... vedanā hoti... phasso hoti... saḷāyatanaṃ hoti... nāmarūpaṃ hoti... kiṃpaccayā nāmarūpaṃ’ti? Tassa mayhaṃ, bhikkhave, yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo- ‘viññāṇe kho sati nāmarūpaṃ hoti, viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpaṃ’ti. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhikkhave, etadahosi- ‘kimhi nu kho sati viññāṇaṃ hoti, kiṃpaccayā viññāṇaṃ’ti? Tassa mayhaṃ, bhikkhave, yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo- ‘nāmarūpe kho sati viññāṇaṃ hoti, nāmarūpapaccayā viññāṇaṃ”ti.

“Tassa (1.0328) mayhaṃ, bhikkhave, etadahosi- paccudāvattati kho idaṃ viññāṇaṃ nāmarūpamhā na paraṃ gacchati. Ettāvatā jāyetha vā jīyetha vā mīyetha vā cavetha vā upapajjetha vā, yadidaṃ nāmarūpapaccayā viññāṇaṃ; viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpaṃ; nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanaṃ; saḷāyatana-paccayā phasso ...pe... evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti. ‘Samudayo, samudayo’ti kho me, bhikkhave, pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi ñāṇaṃ udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi.

“Tassa mayhaṃ, bhikkhave, etadahosi- ‘kimhi nu kho asati, jarāmaṇaṃ na hoti; kissa nirodhā jarāmaṇanirodho’ti? Tassa mayhaṃ, bhikkhave, yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo- ‘jātiyā kho asati, jarāmaṇaṃ na hoti; jāti-nirodhā jarāmaṇanirodho’ti. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhikkhave, etadahosi- ‘kimhi nu kho asati jāti na hoti ...pe... bhavo na hoti... upādānaṃ na hoti... taṇhā na hoti... vedanā na hoti... phasso na hoti... saḷāyatanaṃ na hoti... nāmarūpaṃ na hoti. Kissa nirodhā nāmarūpanirodho’ti? Tassa mayhaṃ, bhikkhave, yoniso manasi-kārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo- ‘viññāṇe kho asati, nāmarūpaṃ na hoti; viññāṇa-nirodhā nāmarūpanirodho’”ti.

“Tassa mayhaṃ, bhikkhave, etadahosi- ‘kimhi nu kho asati viññāṇaṃ na hoti; kissa nirodhā viññāṇanirodho’ti? Tassa mayhaṃ, bhikkhave, yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo- ‘nāmarūpe kho asati, viññāṇaṃ na hoti; nāmarūpani-rodhā viññāṇanirodho’”ti.

“Tassa mayhaṃ, bhikkhave, etadahosi- adhigato kho myāyaṃ maggo bodhāya

yadidaṃ- nāmarūpanirodhā viññāṇanirodho; viññāṇanirodhā nāmarūpanirodho; nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatananirodho; saḷāyatananirodhā phassanirodho ...pe... evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti. ‘Nirodho, nirodho’ti kho me, bhikkhave, pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi ñāṇaṃ udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso araññe pavane caramāno passeyya purāṇaṃ maggaṃ purāṇañjasaṃ pubbakehi manussehi anuyātaṃ. So tamanugaccheyya (1.0 Tamanugacchanto passeyya purāṇaṃ nagaraṃ purāṇaṃ rājadhāniṃ pubbakehi manussehi ajjhāvuṭṭhaṃ § ārāmasampannaṃ vanasampannaṃ pokkharāṇisa-mpannaṃ uddhāpavantaṃ § ramaṇiyaṃ. Atha kho so, bhikkhave, puriso rañño vā rājamahāmattassa vā āroceyya- ‘yagghe, bhante, jāneyyāsi- ahaṃ addasaṃ araññe pavane caramāno purāṇaṃ maggaṃ purāṇañjasaṃ pubbakehi manussehi anuyātaṃ tamanugacchiṃ. Tamanugacchanto addasaṃ purāṇaṃ nagaraṃ purāṇaṃ rājadhāniṃ pubbakehi manussehi ajjhāvuṭṭhaṃ ārāmasampannaṃ vanasampannaṃ pokkharāṇisampannaṃ uddhāpavantaṃ ramaṇiyaṃ. Taṃ, bhante, nagaraṃ māpehī’ti. Atha kho so, bhikkhave, rājā vā rājamahāmatto vā taṃ nagaraṃ māpeyya. Tadassa nagaraṃ aparena samayena iddhañceva phītañca bāhujaññaṃ ākiṇṇamanussaṃ vuddhivepullappattaṃ. Evameva khvāhaṃ, bhikkhave, addasaṃ purāṇaṃ maggaṃ purāṇañjasaṃ pubbakehi sammāsambuddhehi anuyātaṃ.

“Katamo ca so, bhikkhave, purāṇamaggo purāṇañjaso pubbakehi sammāsambuddhehi anuyāto? Ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidaṃ- sammāditṭhi ...pe... sammāsamādhī. Ayaṃ kho so, bhikkhave, purāṇamaggo purāṇañjaso pubbakehi sammāsambuddhehi anuyāto, tamanugacchiṃ; tamanugacchanto jarāmarāṇaṃ abbhaññāsiṃ; jarāmarāṇasamudayaṃ abbhaññāsiṃ; jarāmarāṇanirodhaṃ abbhaññāsiṃ; jarāmarāṇanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ abbhaññāsiṃ. Tamanugacchiṃ; tamanugacchanto jātiṃ abbhaññāsiṃ ...pe... bhavaṃ abbhaññāsiṃ... upādānaṃ abbhaññāsiṃ... taṇhaṃ abbhaññāsiṃ... vedanaṃ abbhaññāsiṃ... phassaṃ abbhaññāsiṃ... saḷāyatanaṃ abbhaññāsiṃ... nāmarūpaṃ abbhaññāsiṃ... viññāṇaṃ abbhaññāsiṃ. Tamanugacchiṃ; tamanugacchanto saṅkhāre abbhaññāsiṃ; saṅkhārasamudayaṃ abbhaññāsiṃ; saṅkhāra-

Idaṃ kho dukkhaṃ kiṃnidānaṃ kiṃsamudayaṃ kiṃjātikaṃ kiṃpabhavaṃ, kismiṃ sati jarāmaraṇaṃ hoti, kismiṃ asati jarāmaraṇaṃ na hoti'ti? So sammāsamaṇo evaṃ jānāti- 'yaṃ kho idaṃ anekavidhaṃ nānappaṅgākaṃ dukkhaṃ loke uppa-
jjati jarāmaraṇaṃ. Idaṃ kho dukkhaṃ upadhinidānaṃ upadhisamudayaṃ upadhi-
jātikaṃ upadhipabhavaṃ, upadhismiṃ sati jarāmaraṇaṃ hoti, upadhismiṃ asati
jarāmaraṇaṃ na hoti'ti. So jarāmaraṇaṃca pajānāti jarāmaraṇasamudayaṃca pajā-
nāti jarāmaraṇanirodhaṃca pajānāti yā ca jarāmaraṇanirodhasāruppagāminiṃ paṭi-
padā taṅca pajānāti. Tathāpaṭipanno ca hoti anudhammacārī. Ayaṃ vuccati,
bhikkhave, bhikkhu sabbaso sammā dukkhakkhayāya paṭipanno jarāmaraṇaniro-
dhāya.

“Athāparaṃ sammāsamaṇo sammāsati antaraṃ sammāsaṃ- 'upadhi panāyaṃ
kiṃnidāno kiṃsamudayo kiṃjātikiko kiṃpabhavo, kismiṃ sati upadhi hoti, kismiṃ
asati upadhi na hoti'ti? So sammāsamaṇo evaṃ jānāti- 'upadhi taṇhānidāno
taṇhāsamudayo taṇhājātikiko taṇhāpabhavo, taṇhāya sati upadhi hoti, taṇhāya
asati upadhi na hoti'ti. So upadhiṅca pajānāti upadhisamudayaṅca pajānāti upa-
dhirodhaṅca (1.0331) pajānāti yā ca upadhirodhasāruppagāminiṃ paṭipadā
taṅca pajānāti. Tathā paṭipanno ca hoti anudhammacārī. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave,
bhikkhu sabbaso sammā dukkhakkhayāya paṭipanno upadhirodhāya.

“Athāparaṃ sammāsamaṇo sammāsati antaraṃ sammāsaṃ- 'taṇhā panāyaṃ
kattha uppajamānā uppajjati, kattha nivisamānā nivisati'ti? So sammāsamaṇo
evaṃ jānāti- yaṃ kho loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ etthesā taṇhā uppajamānā
uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati. Kiṅca loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ? Cakkhuṃ
loke piyarūpaṃ, sātārūpaṃ. Etthesā taṇhā uppajamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisa-
mānā nivisati. Sotaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ ...pe... ghānaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ
sātārūpaṃ... jivhā loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ... kāyo loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ...
mano loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ etthesā taṇhā uppajamānā uppajjati ettha nivisa-
mānā nivisati.

“Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, atitamaddhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā yaṃ loke piya-
rūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ taṃ niccato addakkhuṃ sukhato addakkhuṃ attato addakkhuṃ
ārogyato addakkhuṃ khemato addakkhuṃ. Te taṇhaṃ vaḍḍhesuṃ. Ye taṇhaṃ
vaḍḍhesuṃ te upadhiṃ vaḍḍhesuṃ. Ye upadhiṃ vaḍḍhesuṃ te dukkhaṃ
vaḍḍhesuṃ. Ye dukkhaṃ vaḍḍhesuṃ te na parimuccimṣu jātiyā jarāya maraṇena
sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccimṣu dukkha-
smāti vadāmi.

“Yepi hi keci, bhikkhave, anāgamaddhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā yaṃ
loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ taṃ niccato dakkhissanti § sukhato dakkhissanti
attato dakkhissanti ārogyato dakkhissanti khemato dakkhissanti. Te taṇhaṃ
vaḍḍhissanti. Ye taṇhaṃ vaḍḍhissanti te upadhiṃ vaḍḍhissanti. Ye upadhiṃ
vaḍḍhissanti te dukkhaṃ vaḍḍhissanti. Ye dukkhaṃ vaḍḍhissanti te na parimucci-
ssanti jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyā-
sehi, na parimuccissanti dukkhasmāti vadāmi.

“Yepi hi keci, bhikkhave, etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā yaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ taṃ niccato passanti sukhato passanti attato passanti ārogyato passanti khemato passanti. Te taṇhaṃ vaḍḍhenti (1.0332). Ye taṇhaṃ vaḍḍhenti te upadhiṃ vaḍḍhenti. Ye upadhiṃ vaḍḍhenti te dukkhaṃ vaḍḍhenti. Ye dukkhaṃ vaḍḍhenti te na parimuccanti jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccanti dukkhasmāti vadāmi.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, āpānīyakaṃso vaṇṇasampanno gandhasampanno rasasampanno. So ca kho visena saṃsaṭṭho. Atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito. Tamenam evaṃ vadeyyuṃ- ‘ayaṃ te, ambho purisa, āpānīyakaṃso vaṇṇasampanno gandhasampanno rasasampanno; so ca kho visena saṃsaṭṭho. Sace ākaṅkhasi piva. Pivato hi kho taṃ chādessati vaṇṇenapi gandhenapi rasenapi, pivitvā ca pana tatonidānaṃ maraṇaṃ vā nigacchasi maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ’ti. So taṃ āpānīyakaṃsaṃ sahasā appaṭisaṅkhā piveyya, nappaṭinissajjeyya. So tatonidānaṃ maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, ye hi keci atītamaddhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā yaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ ...pe... anāgatamaddhānaṃ ...pe... etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā yaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ taṃ niccato passanti sukhato passanti attato passanti ārogyato passanti khemato passanti, te taṇhaṃ vaḍḍhenti. Ye taṇhaṃ vaḍḍhenti te upadhiṃ vaḍḍhenti. Ye upadhiṃ vaḍḍhenti te dukkhaṃ vaḍḍhenti. Ye dukkhaṃ vaḍḍhenti te na parimuccanti jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccanti dukkhasmāti vadāmi.

“Ye ca kho keci, bhikkhave, atītamaddhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā yaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ taṃ aniccato addakkhuṃ dukkhato addakkhuṃ anattato addakkhuṃ rogato addakkhuṃ bhayato addakkhuṃ, te taṇhaṃ pajahiṃsu. Ye taṇhaṃ pajahiṃsu te upadhiṃ pajahiṃsu. Ye upadhiṃ pajahiṃsu te dukkhaṃ pajahiṃsu. Ye dukkhaṃ pajahiṃsu te parimuccīṃsu jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, parimuccīṃsu dukkhasmāti vadāmi.

“Yepi hi keci, bhikkhave, anāgatamaddhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā yaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ taṃ aniccato dakkhissanti dukkhato dakkhissanti anattato (1.0333) dakkhissanti rogato dakkhissanti bhayato dakkhissanti, te taṇhaṃ pajahissanti. Ye taṇhaṃ pajahissanti ...pe... parimuccissanti dukkhasmāti vadāmi.

“Yepi hi keci, bhikkhave, etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā yaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ taṃ aniccato passanti dukkhato passanti anattato passanti rogato passanti bhayato passanti, te taṇhaṃ pajahanti. Ye taṇhaṃ pajahanti te upadhiṃ pajahanti. Ye upadhiṃ pajahanti te dukkhaṃ pajahanti. Ye dukkhaṃ pajahanti te parimuccanti jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, parimuccanti dukkhasmāti vadāmi.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, āpānīyakaṃso vaṇṇasampanno gandhasampanno rasasampanno. So ca kho visena saṃsaṭṭho. Atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammā-

bhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito. Tamenam evam vadeyyum- ‘ayam te, ambho purisa, āpānīyakamso vaṇṇasampanno gandhasampanno rasasampanno so ca kho visena saṃsaṭṭho. Sace ākaṅkhasi piva. Pivato hi kho taṃ chādessati vaṇṇenapi gandhenapi rasenapi; pivitvā ca pana tatonidānam maraṇam vā nigacchasi maraṇamattam vā dukkhan’ti. Atha kho, bhikkhave, tassa purisassa evamassa- ‘sakkā kho me ayam surāpipāsītā § pānīyena vā vinetum dadhimaṇḍakena vā vinetum bhaṭṭhaloṇikāya § vā vinetum loṇasovīrakena vā vinetum, na tvevāham taṃ piveyyam, yaṃ mama assa dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyā’ti. So taṃ āpānīyakamsam paṭisaṅkhā na piveyya, paṭinissajjeyya. So tatonidānam na maraṇam vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattam vā dukkham. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, ye hi keci atitamaddhānam samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā yaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ taṃ aniccato addakkhum dukkhato addakkhum anattato addakkhum rogato addakkhum bhayato addakkhum, te taṇham pajahiṃsu. Ye taṇham pajahiṃsu te upadhiṃ pajahiṃsu. Ye upadhiṃ pajahiṃsu te dukkham pajahiṃsu. Ye dukkham pajahiṃsu te parimuccīṃsu jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, parimuccīṃsu dukkhasmāti vadāmi.

“Yepi (1.0334) hi keci, bhikkhave, anāgatamaddhānam ...pe... etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā yaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ taṃ aniccato passanti dukkhato passanti anattato passanti rogato passanti bhayato passanti, te taṇham pajahanti. Ye taṇham pajahanti te upadhiṃ pajahanti. Ye upadhiṃ pajahanti te dukkham pajahanti. Ye dukkham pajahanti te parimuccanti jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, parimuccanti dukkhasmāti vadāmi”-ti. Chaṭṭham.

7. Naḷakalāpīsuttam

67. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā ca sārīputto āyasmā ca mahākoṭṭhiko § bārāṇasiyaṃ viharanti isipatane migadāye. Atha kho āyasmā mahākoṭṭhiko sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā sārīputto tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā āyasmātā sārīputtena saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodaniyaṃ katham sāraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā mahākoṭṭhiko āyasmantaṃ sārīputtaṃ etadavoca- “kiṃ nu kho, āvuso sārīputta, sayamkataṃ jarāmarāṇam, paramkataṃ jarāmarāṇam, sayamkatañca paramkatañca jarāmarāṇam, udāhu asayamkāraṃ aparamkāraṃ adhiccasamuppannaṃ jarāmarāṇan”ti? “Na kho, āvuso koṭṭhika, sayamkataṃ jarāmarāṇam, na paramkataṃ jarāmarāṇam, na sayamkatañca paramkatañca jarāmarāṇam, nāpi asayamkāraṃ aparamkāraṃ adhiccasamuppannaṃ jarāmarāṇam. Api ca, jātipaccayā jarāmarāṇan”ti.

“Kiṃ nu kho, āvuso sārīputta, sayamkatā jāti, paramkatā jāti, sayamkatā ca paramkatā ca jāti, udāhu asayamkārā aparamkārā adhiccasamuppannā jāti”ti? “Na kho, āvuso koṭṭhika, sayamkatā jāti, na paramkatā jāti, na sayamkatā ca paramkatā ca jāti, nāpi asayamkārā aparamkārā adhiccasamuppannā jāti. Api ca,

bhavapaccayā jātī”ti.

“Kiṃ nu kho, āvuso sāriputta, sayamkato bhavo ...pe... sayamkatam upādānaṃ... sayamkatā taṇhā... sayamkatā vedanā... sayamkato phasso... sayamkatam saḷāyatanaṃ... sayamkatam nāmarūpaṃ, paramkatam nāmarūpaṃ, sayamkatañca paramkatañca nāmarūpaṃ, udāhu asayaṃkāraṃ aparaṃkāraṃ adhiccasamuppannaṃ nāmarūpan”ti (1.0335)? “Na kho, āvuso koṭṭhika, sayamkatam nāmarūpaṃ, na paramkatam nāmarūpaṃ, na sayamkatañca paramkatañca nāmarūpaṃ, nāpi asayaṃkāraṃ aparaṃkāraṃ, adhiccasamuppannaṃ nāmarūpaṃ. Api ca, viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpan”ti.

“Kiṃ nu kho, āvuso sāriputta, sayamkatam viññāṇam, paramkatam viññāṇam, sayamkatañca paramkatañca viññāṇam, udāhu asayaṃkāraṃ aparaṃkāraṃ adhiccasamuppannaṃ viññāṇan”ti? “Na kho, āvuso koṭṭhika, sayamkatam viññāṇam, na paramkatam viññāṇam na sayamkatañca paramkatañca viññāṇam, nāpi asayaṃkāraṃ aparaṃkāraṃ adhiccasamuppannaṃ viññāṇam. Api ca, nāmarūpapaccayā viññāṇan”ti.

“Idāneva kho mayaṃ āyasmato sāriputtassa bhāsitaṃ evaṃ ājānāma- ‘na khvāvuso koṭṭhika, sayamkatam nāmarūpaṃ, na paramkatam nāmarūpaṃ, na sayamkatañca paramkatañca nāmarūpaṃ, nāpi asayaṃkāraṃ aparaṃkāraṃ adhiccasamuppannaṃ nāmarūpaṃ. Api ca, viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpan”ti.

“Idāneva ca pana mayaṃ āyasmato sāriputtassa bhāsitaṃ evaṃ ājānāma- ‘na khvāvuso koṭṭhika, sayamkatam viññāṇam, na paramkatam viññāṇam, na sayamkatañca paramkatañca viññāṇam, nāpi asayaṃkāraṃ aparaṃkāraṃ adhiccasamuppannaṃ viññāṇam. Api ca, nāmarūpapaccayā viññāṇan”ti.

“Yathā kathaṃ panāvuso sāriputta, imassa bhāsitassa attho daṭṭhabbo”ti? “Tenahāvuso, upamaṃ te karissāmi. Upamāyapidhekacce viññū purisā bhāsitassa atthaṃ jānanti. Seyyathāpi, āvuso, dve naḷakalāpiyo aññamaññaṃ nissāya tiṭṭheyyuṃ. Evameva kho, āvuso, nāmarūpapaccayā viññāṇam; viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpaṃ; nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanaṃ; saḷāyatanapaccayā phasso ...pe... evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti. Tāsaṃ ce, āvuso, naḷakalāpīnaṃ ekaṃ ākaḍḍheyya, ekā papateyya; aparaṃ ce ākaḍḍheyya, aparā papateyya. Evameva kho, āvuso, nāmarūpanirodhā viññāṇanirodho; viññāṇanirodhā nāmarūpanirodhā; nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatananirodho; saḷāyatananirodhā phassanirodho ...pe... evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti”ti. “Acchariyaṃ (1.0336), āvuso sāriputta; abbhutaṃ, āvuso sāriputta! Yāvasubhāsitaṃ cidaṃ āyasmataṃ sāriputtena. Idañca pana mayaṃ āyasmato sāriputtassa bhāsitaṃ imehi chattiṃsāya vatthūhi anumodāma- ‘jarāmarāṇassa ce, āvuso, bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya dhammaṃ deseti, dhammakathiko bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāya. Jarāmarāṇassa ce, āvuso, bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti, dhammānudhammapaṭipanno bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāya. Jarāmarāṇassa ce, āvuso, bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya anupādā vimutto hoti, diṭṭhadhammanibbānappatto bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāya. Jātiyā ce... bhavassa ce... upādānassa ce... taṇhāya ce... vedanāya ce... phassassa ce... saḷāyata-

nassa ce... nāmarūpassa ce... viññāṇassa ce... saṅkhārānaṃ ce... avijjāya ce, āvuso, bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya dhammaṃ deseti, dhammakathiko bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāya. Avijjāya ce, āvuso, bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti, dhammānudhammappaṭipanno bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāya. Avijjāya ce, āvuso, bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya anupādā vimutto hoti, diṭṭhadhammanibbānappatto bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāya”ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Kosambisuttaṃ

68. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā ca musilo § āyasmā ca pavitṭho § āyasmā ca nārado āyasmā ca ānando kosambiyaṃ viharanti ghoṣitārāme. Atha kho āyasmā pavitṭho āyasmantaṃ musilaṃ etadavoca- “aññatreva, āvuso musila, saddhāya aññatra ruciyā aññatra anussavā aññatra ākāraparivitakkā aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā atthāyasmato musilassa paccattameva ñāṇaṃ- ‘jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ”ti? “Aññatreva, āvuso pavitṭha, saddhāya aññatra ruciyā aññatra anussavā aññatra ākāraparivitakkā aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā ahametaṃ jānāmi ahametaṃ passāmi- ‘jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ”ti.

“Aññatreva, āvuso musila, saddhāya aññatra ruciyā aññatra anussavā aññatra ākāraparivitakkā aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā atthāyasmato musilassa

(1.0337) paccattameva ñāṇaṃ- ‘bhavapaccayā jātīti ...pe... upādānapaccayā bhavoti... taṇhāpaccayā upādānanti... vedanāpaccayā taṇhāti... phassapaccayā vedanāti... saḷāyatanapaccayā phassoti... nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatananti... viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpanti... saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇanti... avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā”ti? “Aññatreva, āvuso pavīṭṭha, saddhāya aññatra ruciyā aññatra anussavā aññatra ākāraparivitakkā aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā ahametaṃ jānāmi ahametaṃ passāmi- ‘avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā”ti.

“Aññatreva, āvuso musila, saddhāya aññatra ruciyā aññatra anussavā aññatra ākāraparivitakkā aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā atthāyasmato musilassa paccattameva ñāṇaṃ- ‘jātinirodhā jarāmaṇanirodho”ti? “Aññatreva, āvuso pavīṭṭha, saddhāya aññatra ruciyā aññatra anussavā aññatra ākāraparivitakkā aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā ahametaṃ jānāmi ahametaṃ passāmi- ‘jātinirodhā jarāmaṇanirodho”ti.

“Aññatreva, āvuso musila, saddhāya aññatra ruciyā aññatra anussavā aññatra ākāraparivitakkā aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā atthāyasmato musilassa paccattameva ñāṇaṃ- ‘bhavanirodhā jātinirodhoti ...pe... upādānanirodhā bhavanirodhoti... taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodhoti... vedanānirodhā taṇhānirodhoti... phassanirodhā vedanānirodhoti... saḷāyatanirodhā phassanirodhoti... nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatanirodhoti... viññāṇanirodhā nāmarūpanirodhoti ... saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodhoti... avijjānirodhā saṅkhāranirodho”ti? “Aññatreva, āvuso pavīṭṭha, saddhāya aññatra ruciyā aññatra anussavā aññatra ākāraparivitakkā aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā ahametaṃ jānāmi ahametaṃ passāmi- ‘avijjānirodhā saṅkhāranirodho”ti.

“Aññatreva, āvuso musila, saddhāya aññatra ruciyā aññatra anussavā aññatra ākāraparivitakkā aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā atthāyasmato musilassa paccattameva ñāṇaṃ- ‘bhavanirodho nibbānaṃ”ti? “Aññatreva, āvuso pavīṭṭha, saddhāya aññatra ruciyā aññatra anussavā aññatra (1.0338) ākāraparivitakkā aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā ahametaṃ jānāmi ahametaṃ passāmi- ‘bhavanirodho nibbānaṃ”ti.

“Tenahāyasmā musilo arahaṃ khīṇāsavo”ti? Evaṃ vutte, āyasmā musilo tuṇhī ahoṣi. Atha kho āyasmā nārado āyasmantaṃ pavīṭṭhaṃ etadavoca- “sādhāvuso pavīṭṭha, ahaṃ etaṃ pañhaṃ labheyyaṃ. Maṃ etaṃ pañhaṃ pucchā. Ahaṃ te etaṃ pañhaṃ byākarissāmi”ti. “Labhatāyasmā nārado etaṃ pañhaṃ. Pucchā-mahaṃ āyasmantaṃ nāradaṃ etaṃ pañhaṃ. Byākarotu ca me āyasmā nārado etaṃ pañhaṃ”.

“Aññatreva, āvuso nārada, saddhāya aññatra ruciyā aññatra anussavā aññatra ākāraparivitakkā aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā atthāyasmato nāradassa paccattameva ñāṇaṃ- ‘jātipaccayā jarāmaṇaṇaṃ”ti? “Aññatreva, āvuso pavīṭṭha, saddhāya aññatra ruciyā aññatra anussavā aññatra ākāraparivitakkā aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā ahametaṃ jānāmi ahametaṃ passāmi- ‘jātipaccayā jarāmaṇaṇaṃ”ti.

“Aññatreva, āvuso nārada, saddhāya aññatra ruciyā aññatra anussavā aññatra

ākāraparivitakkā aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā atthāyasmato nāradassa paccattameva ñāṇaṃ- bhavapaccayā jāti ...pe... avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā”ti? “Aññatreva, āvuso pavitṭha, saddhāya aññatra ruciyā aññatra anussavā aññatra ākāraparivitakkā aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā ahametaṃ jānāmi ahametaṃ passāmi- ‘avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā”ti.

“Aññatreva, āvuso nārada, saddhāya aññatra ruciyā aññatra anussavā aññatra ākāraparivitakkā aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā atthāyasmato nāradassa paccattameva ñāṇaṃ- ‘jātinirodhā jarāmaṇanirodho”ti? “Aññatreva, āvuso pavitṭha, saddhāya aññatra ruciyā aññatra anussavā aññatra ākāraparivitakkā aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā ahametaṃ jānāmi ahametaṃ passāmi- ‘jātinirodhā jarāmaṇanirodho”ti.

“Aññatreva, āvuso nārada, saddhāya aññatra ruciyā aññatra anussavā aññatra ākāraparivitakkā aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā atthāyasmato nāradassa (1.0339) paccattameva ñāṇaṃ- ‘bhavanirodhā jātinirodhoti ...pe... avijjānirodhā saṅkhāranirodho”ti? “Aññatreva, āvuso pavitṭha, saddhāya aññatra ruciyā aññatra anussavā aññatra ākāraparivitakkā aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā ahametaṃ jānāmi ahametaṃ passāmi- ‘avijjānirodhā saṅkhāranirodho”ti.

“Aññatreva, āvuso nārada, saddhāya aññatra ruciyā aññatra anussavā aññatra ākāraparivitakkā aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā atthāyasmato nāradassa paccattameva ñāṇaṃ- ‘bhavanirodho nibbānan”ti? “Aññatreva, āvuso pavitṭha, saddhāya aññatra ruciyā aññatra anussavā aññatra ākāraparivitakkā aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā ahametaṃ jānāmi ahametaṃ passāmi- ‘bhavanirodho nibbānan”ti.

“Tenahāyasmā nārado arahaṃ khīṇāsavo”ti? “‘Bhavanirodho nibbānan’ti kho me, āvuso, yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ, na camhi arahaṃ khīṇāsavo. Seyyathāpi, āvuso, kantāramagge udapāno. Tatra nevassa rajju na udakavārako. Atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito, so taṃ udapānaṃ olokeyya. Tassa ‘udakan’ti hi kho ñāṇaṃ assa, na ca kāyena phusitvā vihareyya. Evameva kho, āvuso, ‘bhavanirodho nibbānan’ti yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ, na camhi arahaṃ khīṇāsavo”ti.

Evaṃ vutte, āyasmā ānando āyasmantaṃ pavitṭhaṃ etadavoca- “evaṃvādī Ṣ tvaṃ, āvuso pavitṭha, āyasmantaṃ nāradaṃ kiṃ vadesī”ti? “Evaṃvādāhaṃ, āvuso ānanda, āyasmantaṃ nāradaṃ na kiñci vadāmi aññatra kalyāṇā aññatra kusalā”ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Upayantisuttaṃ

69. Evaṃ me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvaththiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho ...pe... “mahāsamuddo, bhikkhave, upayanto mahānadiyo upayāpeti, mahānadiyo upayantiyo kunnadiyo (1.0340) upayāpentī, kunnadiyo upayantiyo mahāsobbhe upayāpentī, mahāsobbhā upayantā kusobbhe upayāpentī. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, avijjā upayanti saṅkhāre upayāpeti,

saṅkhārā upayantā viññāṇaṃ upayāpeti, viññāṇaṃ upayantaṃ nāmarūpaṃ upayāpeti, nāmarūpaṃ upayantaṃ saḷāyatanaṃ upayāpeti, saḷāyatanaṃ upayantaṃ phassaṃ upayāpeti, phasso upayanto vedanaṃ upayāpeti, vedanā upayantī taṇhaṃ upayāpeti, taṇhā upayantī upādānaṃ upayāpeti, upādānaṃ upayantaṃ bhavaṃ upayāpeti, bhavo upayanto jātiṃ upayāpeti, jāti upayantī jarāmaraṇaṃ upayāpeti.

“Mahāsamuddo, bhikkhave, apayanto mahānadiyo apayāpeti, mahānadiyo apayantiyo kunnadiyo apayāpeti, kunnadiyo apayantiyo mahāsobbhe apayāpeti, mahāsobbhā apayantā kusobbhe apayāpeti. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, avijjā apayantī saṅkhāre apayāpeti, saṅkhārā apayantā viññāṇaṃ apayāpeti, viññāṇaṃ apayantaṃ nāmarūpaṃ apayāpeti, nāmarūpaṃ apayantaṃ saḷāyatanaṃ apayāpeti, saḷāyatanaṃ apayantaṃ phassaṃ apayāpeti, phasso apayanto vedanaṃ apayāpeti, vedanā apayantī taṇhaṃ apayāpeti, taṇhā apayantī upādānaṃ apayāpeti, upādānaṃ apayantaṃ bhavaṃ apayāpeti, bhavo apayanto jātiṃ apayāpeti, jāti apayantī jarāmaraṇaṃ apayāpeti”ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Susimasuttaṃ

70. Evaṃ me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati veḷuvane kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena bhagavā sakkato hoti garukato mānito pūjito apacito lābhī cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilānappaccaya-bhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. Bhikkhusaṅghopi sakkato hoti garukato mānito pūjito apacito lābhī cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senāsanagilānappaccaya-bhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. Aññatitthiyā pana paribbājakā asakkatā honti agarukatā amānitā apūjitā anapacitā, na lābhino cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senāsanagilānappaccaya-bhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ.

Tena (1.0341) kho pana samayena susimo § paribbājako rājagahe paṭivasati mahatīyā paribbājakaparisāya saddhiṃ. Atha kho susimassa paribbājakassa parisā susimaṃ paribbājakaṃ etadavocaṃ- “ehi tvaṃ, āvuso susima, samaṇe gotame brahmacariyaṃ cara. Tvaṃ dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇitvā amhe vāceyyāsi §. Taṃ mayaṃ dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇitvā gihīnaṃ bhāsissāma. Evaṃ mayampi sakkatā bhavissāma garukatā mānitā pūjitā apacitā lābhino cīvara-piṇḍapātasenāsana-gilānappaccaya-bhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ”ti. “Evamāvuso”ti kho susimo paribbājako sakāya parisāya paṭissuṇitvā yenāyasmā ānando tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtī vā āyasmatā ānandena saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho susimo paribbājako āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ etadavoca- “icchāmaṃ, āvuso ānanda, imasmiṃ dhammavinaye brahmacariyaṃ caritun”ti.

Atha kho āyasmā ānando susimaṃ paribbājakaṃ ādāya yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtī vā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā ānando bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “ayaṃ, bhante, susimo paribbājako evamāha- ‘icchāmaṃ, āvuso ānanda, imasmiṃ dhammavinaye brahmacariyaṃ caritun”ti. “Tenahānanda, susimaṃ pabbājethā”ti. Alatta

kho susimo paribbājako bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, alatta upasampadaṃ.

Tena kho pana samayena sambahulehi bhikkhūhi bhagavato santike aññā byākatā hoti- “khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāmā”ti. Assosi kho āyasmā susimo- “sambahulehi kira bhikkhūhi bhagavato santike aññā byākatā- ‘khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā’ti pajānāmā”ti. Atha kho āyasmā susimo yena te bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā tehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā susimo te bhikkhū etadavoca- “saccaṃ kirāyasmantehi (1.0342) bhagavato santike aññā byākatā- ‘khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā’ti pajānāmā”ti? “Evamāvuso”ti.

“Api pana § tumhe āyasmanto evaṃ jānantā evaṃ passantā anekavihitaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhotha- ekopi hutvā bahudhā hotha, bahudhāpi hutvā eko hotha; āvibhāvaṃ, tirobhāvaṃ, tirokuṭṭaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamānā gacchatha, seyyathāpi ākāse; pathaviyāpi ummujjanimujjaṃ karotha, seyyathāpi uduke; udukepi abhijjamāne gacchatha, seyyathāpi pathaviyaṃ; ākāsepi pallaṅkena kamatha, seyyathāpi pakkhī sakuṇo; imepi candimasūriye evaṃmahiddhike evaṃmahānubhāve pāṇinā parimasatha parimajjatha, yāva brahmalokāpi kāyena vasaṃ vattethā”ti? “No hetamaṃ, āvuso”.

“Api pana tumhe āyasmanto evaṃ jānantā evaṃ passantā dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya ubho sadde suṇātha dibbe ca mānuse ca ye dūre santike cā”ti? “No hetamaṃ, āvuso”.

“Api pana tumhe āyasmanto evaṃ jānantā evaṃ passantā parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasaṃ ceto paricca pajānātha- sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sarāgaṃ cittanti pajānātha; vītarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ vītarāgaṃ cittanti pajānātha; sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ sadosaṃ cittanti pajānātha; vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ vītadosaṃ cittanti pajānātha; samohaṃ vā cittaṃ samohaṃ cittanti pajānātha; vītamohaṃ vā cittaṃ vītamohaṃ cittanti pajānātha; saṃkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ saṃkhittaṃ cittanti pajānātha; vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ vikkhittaṃ cittanti pajānātha; mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ mahaggataṃ cittanti pajānātha; amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ amahaggataṃ cittanti pajānātha; sa-uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ sa-uttaraṃ cittanti pajānātha; anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ anuttaraṃ cittanti pajānātha; samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ samāhitaṃ cittanti pajānātha; asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ asamāhitaṃ cittanti pajānātha; vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ cittanti pajānātha (1.0343); avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ avimuttaṃ cittanti pajānāthā”ti? “No hetamaṃ, āvuso”.

“Api pana tumhe āyasmanto evaṃ jānantā evaṃ passantā anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussaratha, seyyathidaṃ- ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo tissopi jātiyo cata-ssoopi jātiyo pañcapi jātiyo dasapi jātiyo vīsampi jātiyo tiṃsampi jātiyo cattārisampi jātiyo paññāsampi jātiyo jātisatampi jātisahassampi jātisatasahassampi, anekepi saṃvaṭṭakappe anekepi vivaṭṭakappe anekepi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe- ‘amutrāsipaṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapāṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādiṃ; tatrāpāsipaṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃ-

gotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpapanno'ti. Iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitam pubbenivāsaṃ anussarathā'ti? “No hetam, āvuso”.

“Api pana tumhe āyasmanto evaṃ jānantā evaṃ passantā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passatha cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe, sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānātha-ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā, ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vini-pātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā; ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā, ariyānaṃ anu-pavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā'ti, iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passatha cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe, sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāthā'ti? “No hetam, āvuso”.

“Api pana tumhe āyasmanto evaṃ jānantā evaṃ passantā ye te santā vimokkhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā, te kāyena phusitvā viharathā'ti? “No hetam, āvuso”.

“Ettha (1.0344) dāni āyasmanto idañca veyyākaraṇaṃ imesañca dhammānaṃ asamāpatti; idaṃ no, āvuso, kathan'ti? “Paññāvimuttā kho mayaṃ, āvuso susimā”-ti.

“Na khvāhaṃ imassa āyasmantānaṃ saṃkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi. Sādhu me āyasmanto tathā bhāsantu yathāhaṃ imassa āyasmantānaṃ saṃkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena atthaṃ ājāneyyan'ti. “Ājāneyyāsi vā tvaṃ, āvuso susima, na vā tvaṃ ājāneyyāsi atha kho paññāvimuttā mayan'ti.

Atha kho āyasmā susimo uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā susimo yāvatako tehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ ahosi kathāsallāpo taṃ sabbaṃ bhagavato ārocesi. “Pubbe kho, susima, dhammaṭṭhitiñāṇaṃ, pacchā nibbāne ñāṇan'ti.

atthaṃ ājānāmi. Sādhu me, bhante, bhagavā tathā bhāsatu yathāhaṃ imassa
“Na khvāhaṃ, bhante, imassa bhagavatā § saṃkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena
atthaṃ ājānāmi. Sādhu me, bhante, bhagavā tathā bhāsatu yathāhaṃ imassa
bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena atthaṃ ājāneyyan”ti. “Ājāneyyāsi vā
tvaṃ, susima, na vā tvaṃ ājāneyyāsi, atha kho dhammaṭṭhitiñāṇaṃ pubbe,
pacchā nibbāne ñāṇaṃ”.

“Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, susima, rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā”ti? “Aniccaṃ, bhante”.
“Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā”ti? “Dukkhaṃ, bhante”. “Yaṃ
panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ-
‘etaṃ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā”ti? “No hetāṃ, bhante”. “Vedanā niccā vā
aniccā vā”ti? “Aniccā, bhante”. “Yaṃ panāniccaṃ, dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā”ti?
“Dukkhaṃ, bhante”. “Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, kallaṃ nu
taṃ samanupassituṃ- ‘etaṃ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā”ti? “No hetāṃ,
bhante”. “Saññā niccā vā aniccā vā”ti? “Aniccā, bhante ...”pe... “saṅkhārā niccā
vā aniccā vā”ti? “Aniccā, bhante”. “Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā”-
ti? “Dukkhaṃ, bhante”. “Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, kallaṃ nu
taṃ samanupassituṃ- ‘etaṃ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā”ti? “No hetāṃ,
bhante”. “Viññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā”ti? “Aniccaṃ, bhante”. “Yaṃ panā-
niccaṃ (1.0345) dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā”ti? “Dukkhaṃ, bhante”. “Yaṃ panā-
niccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ- ‘etaṃ
mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā”ti? “No hetāṃ, bhante”.

“Tasmātiha, susima, yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atitānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā
bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumāṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇitaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā,
sabbāṃ rūpaṃ netāṃ mama nesohamasmi na meso attāti; evametaṃ yathā-
bhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ. Yā kāci vedanā atitānāgatapaccuppannā
ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikā vā sukhumā vā hīnā vā paṇitā vā yā dūre santike
vā, sabbā vedanā netāṃ mama nesohamasmi na meso attāti; evametaṃ yathā-
bhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ. Yā kāci saññā ...pe... ye keci saṅkhārā
atitānāgatapaccuppannā ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikā vā sukhumā vā hīnā vā
paṇitā vā ye dūre santike vā, sabbe saṅkhārā netāṃ mama nesohamasmi na
meso attāti; evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ. Yaṃ kiñci
viññāṇaṃ atitānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā
sukhumāṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇitaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā, sabbāṃ viññāṇaṃ netāṃ
mama nesohamasmi na meso attāti; evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya
daṭṭhabbaṃ.

“Evaṃ passaṃ, susima, sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmimpi nibbindati, vedanā-
yapi nibbindati, saññāyapi nibbindati, saṅkhāresupi nibbindati, viññāṇasmimpi
nibbindati. Nibbindaṃ virajjati, virāgā vimuccati, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamiti ñāṇaṃ
hoti. ‘Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā”ti
pajānāti.

“Jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ’ti, susima, passasī”ti? “Evaṃ, bhante”. “Bhavapa-

ccayā jāti'ti, susima, passasi'ti? “Evaṃ, bhante”. “Upādānapaccayā bhavo'ti, susima, passasi'ti? “Evaṃ, bhante”. “Taṇhāpaccayā upādānan'ti, susima, passasi'ti? “Evaṃ, bhante”. “Vedanāpaccayā taṇhāti... phassapaccayā vedanāti... saḷāyatanapaccayā phassoti... nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatananti... viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpanti... saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇanti... avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārāti, susima, passasi'ti? “Evaṃ, bhante”.

“Jātinirodhā (1.0346) jarāmaraṇanirodho'ti, susima, passasi'ti? “Evaṃ, bhante”. “Bhavanirodhā jātinirodho'ti susima, passasi'ti? “Evaṃ, bhante”. “Upādānanirodhā bhavanirodhoti... taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodhoti... vedanānirodhā taṇhānirodhoti... phassanirodhā vedanānirodhoti... saḷāyatananirodhā phassanirodhoti... nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatananirodhoti... viññāṇanirodhā nāmarūpanirodhoti... saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodhoti... avijjānirodhā saṅkhāranirodhoti, susima, passasi'ti? “Evaṃ, bhante”.

“Api pana tvam, susima, evaṃ jānanto evaṃ passanto anekavihitam iddhi-vidham paccanubhosi- ekopi hutvā bahudhā hosi, bahudhāpi hutvā eko hosi; āvi-bhāvaṃ, tirobhāvaṃ, tirokuṭṭam tiropākāram tiropabbataṃ asajjamāno gacchasi, seyyathāpi ākāse; pathaviyāpi ummujjanimujjam karosi, seyyathāpi uduke; udakepi abhijjamāno gacchasi, seyyathāpi pathaviyam; ākāsepi pallaṅkena kamasi, seyyathāpi pakkhī sakuṇo; imepi candimasūriye evaṃmahiddhike evaṃmahānubhāve pāṇinā parimasasi parimajjasi, yāva brahmalokāpi kāyena vasaṃ vattesi'ti? “No hetam, bhante”.

“Api pana tvam, susima, evaṃ jānanto evaṃ passanto dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya ubho sadde suṇasi dibbe ca mānuse ca ye dūre santike cā'ti? “No hetam, bhante”.

“Api pana tvam, susima, evaṃ jānanto evaṃ passanto parasattānam parapuggalānam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāsi- sarāgam vā cittaṃ sarāgam cittanti pajānāsi ...pe... vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ cittanti pajānāsi'ti? “No hetam, bhante”.

“Api pana tvam, susima, evaṃ jānanto evaṃ passanto anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarasi, seyyathidaṃ- ekampi jātiṃ ...pe... iti sākāram sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarasi'ti? “No hetam, bhante”.

“Api pana tvam, susima, evaṃ jānanto evaṃ passanto dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passasi cavamāne ...pe... yathākammūpage satte pajānāsi'ti? “No hetam, bhante”.

“Api (1.0347) pana tvam, susima, evaṃ jānanto evaṃ passanto ye te santā vimokkhā atikkamma rūpe, āruppā te kāyena phusitvā viharasi'ti? “No hetam, bhante”.

“Ettha dāni, susima, idaṅca veyyākaraṇam imesaṅca dhammānam asamāpatti, idaṃ no, susima, kathan'ti?

Atha kho āyasmā susimo bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā bhagavantaṃ eta-davoca- “accayo maṃ, bhante, accagamā yathābālam yathāmūlham yathā-akusalam, yvāham evaṃ svākkhāte dhammavinaye dhammatthenako pabbajito. Tassa me, bhante, bhagavā accayam accayato paṭiggaṇhātu āyatim samvarā-

yā”ti.

“Taggha tvam, susima, accayo accagamā yathābālam yathāmūlham yathā-akusalam, yo tvam evam svākkhāte dhammavinaye dhammatthenako pabbajito. Seyyathāpi, susima, coram āgucāriṃ gahetvā rañño dasseyyum- ‘ayam te, deva, coro āgucārī, imassa yaṃ icchasi taṃ daṇḍam paṇehī”ti. Tamenam rājā evam vadeyya- ‘gacchatha, bho, imam purisam daḷhāya rajjuyā pacchābāham gāḷhabandhanam bandhitvā khuramuṇḍam karitvā kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya rathiyam siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakam parinetvā dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhāmetvā dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsam chindathā”ti. Tamenam rañño purisā daḷhāya rajjuyā pacchābāham gāḷhabandhanam bandhitvā khuramuṇḍam karitvā kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya rathiyam siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakam parinetvā dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhāmetvā dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsam chindeyyum. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, susima, api nu so puriso tatonidānam dukkham domanassam paṭisamvediyethā”ti? “Evam, bhante”.

“Yaṃ kho so, susima, puriso tatonidānam dukkham domanassam paṭisamvediyetha §. Yā evam svākkhāte dhammavinaye dhammatthenakassa pabbajjā, ayam tato dukkhavipākatarā ca kaṭukavipākatarā ca, api ca vinipātāya samvattati. Yato ca kho tvam, susima, accayam accayato disvā yathādhammam paṭikarosi taṃ te mayam paṭiggaṇhāma. Vuddhi hesā, susima, ariyassa vinaye (1.0348) yo accayam accayato disvā yathādhammam paṭikaroti, āyatiñca § samvaram āpajjati”ti. Dasamam.

Mahāvaggo sattamo.

Tassuddānam-

Dve assutavatā vuttā, puttamaṃsena cāparam;
atthirāgo ca nagaram, sammam naḷakalāpiyam;
kosambī upayanti ca, dasamo susimena cāti §.

8. Samaṇabrāhmaṇavaggo

1. Jarāmaṇasuttam

71. Evam me sutam- ekaṃ samayam bhagavā sāvatthiyam viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho bhagavā ...pe... “ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā jarāmaṇam nappajānanti, jarāmaṇasamudayam nappajānanti, jarāmaṇanirodham nappajānanti, jarāmaṇanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadam nappajānanti, na me te, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu vā samaṇasammata brāhmaṇesu vā brāhmaṇasammata, na ca pana te āyasmanto sāmaññattham vā brahmaññattham vā diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti.

“Ye ca kho keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā jarāmaraṇaṃ pajānanti ...pe... paṭipadaṃ pajānanti, te kho me, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu ceva samaṇasammataṃ brāhmaṇesu ca brāhmaṇasammataṃ, te ca panāyasmanto sāmāññatthaṃca brahmaññatthaṃca diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti” ti. (suttanto eko). Paṭhamaṃ.

2-11. Jātisuttādidasakaṃ

72. Sāvattiyaṃ (1.0349) viharati ...pe... jātiṃ nappajānanti ...pe....

(3) bhavaṃ nappajānanti ...pe....

(4) upādānaṃ nappajānanti ...pe....

(5) taṇhaṃ nappajānanti ...pe....

(6) vedanaṃ nappajānanti ...pe....

(7) phassaṃ nappajānanti ...pe....

(8) saḷāyatanaṃ nappajānanti ...pe....

(9) nāmarūpaṃ nappajānanti ...pe....

(10) viññāṇaṃ nappajānanti ...pe....

(11) “saṅkhāre nappajānanti, saṅkhārasamudayaṃ nappajānanti, saṅkhāranirodhaṃ nappajānanti, saṅkhāranirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ nappajānanti ...pe... saṅkhāre pajānanti ...pe... sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti” ti. Ekādasamaṃ.

Samaṇabrāhmaṇavaggo aṭṭhamaṃ.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Paccayekādasa vuttā, catusaccavibhajjanā;
samaṇabrāhmaṇavaggo, nidāne bhavati aṭṭhamaṃ.

Vagguddānaṃ-

Buddho āhāro dasabalo, kaḷāro gahapatipañcamo;
dukkhavaggo mahāvaggo, aṭṭhamaṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇoti.

9. Antarapeyyālaṃ

1. Satthusuttaṃ

73. Sāvattiyaṃ viharati ...pe... “jarāmaraṇaṃ, bhikkhave, ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ jarāmaraṇe yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇāya satthā pariyesitabbo; jarāmaraṇa-samudayaṃ ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ jarāmaraṇasamudaye yathābhūtaṃ (1.0 ñāṇāya satthā pariyesitabbo; jarāmaraṇanirodhaṃ ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ jarāmaraṇanirodhe yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇāya satthā pariyesitabbo; jarāmaraṇanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ jarāmaraṇanirodhagāminiyā

paṭipadāya yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇāya satthā pariyesitabbo”ti. (suttanto eko).
Paṭhamaṃ.
(sabbesaṃ peyyālo evaṃ vitthāretabbo)

2-11. Dutiyasatthusuttādidasaṃ

- (2) jātiṃ, bhikkhave, ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ ...pe....
- (3) bhavaṃ, bhikkhave, ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ ...pe....
- (4) upādānaṃ, bhikkhave, ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ ...pe....
- (5) taṇhaṃ, bhikkhave, ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ ...pe....
- (6) vedanaṃ, bhikkhave, ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ ...pe....

(8) saḷāyatanaṃ, bhikkhave, ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ ...pe....

(7) phassaṃ, bhikkhave, ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ ...pe....

(8) saḷāyatanaṃ, bhikkhave, ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ ...pe....

(9) nāmarūpaṃ, bhikkhave, ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ ...pe....

(10) viññāṇaṃ, bhikkhave, ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ ...pe....

(11) “saṅkhāre, bhikkhave, ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ saṅkhāresu yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇāya satthā pariyesitabbo; saṅkhārasamudayaṃ ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ saṅkhārasamudaye yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇāya satthā pariyesitabbo; saṅkhāranirodhaṃ ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ saṅkhāranirodhe yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇāya satthā pariyesitabbo; saṅkhāranirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ saṅkhāranirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇāya satthā pariyesitabbo”ti. Ekādasamaṃ.

(sabbesaṃ catusaccikaṃ kātappaṃ).

2-12. Sikkhāsuttādipeyyāla-ekādasakaṃ

(2) “jarāmaṇaṃ (1.0351), bhikkhave, ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ jarāmaṇe yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇāya sikkhā karaṇīyā.

(peyyālo. Catusaccikaṃ kātappaṃ).

(3) jarāmaṇaṃ, bhikkhave, ajānatā ...pe... yogo karaṇīyo ...pe....

(4) jarāmaṇaṃ, bhikkhave, ajānatā ...pe... chando karaṇīyo ...pe....

(5) jarāmaṇaṃ, bhikkhave, ajānatā ...pe... ussoḷhī karaṇīyā ...pe....

(6) jarāmaṇaṃ, bhikkhave, ajānatā ...pe... appaṭivānī karaṇīyā ...pe....

(7) jarāmaṇaṃ, bhikkhave, ajānatā ...pe... ātappaṃ karaṇīyaṃ ...pe....

(8) jarāmaṇaṃ, bhikkhave, ajānatā ...pe... vīriyaṃ karaṇīyaṃ ...pe....

(9) jarāmaṇaṃ, bhikkhave, ajānatā ...pe... sātaccamaṃ karaṇīyaṃ ...pe....

(10) jarāmaṇaṃ, bhikkhave, ajānatā ...pe... sati karaṇīyā ...pe....

(11) jarāmaṇaṃ, bhikkhave, ajānatā ...pe... sampajaññaṃ karaṇīyaṃ ...pe....

(12) jarāmaṇaṃ, bhikkhave, ajānatā ...pe... appamaṇo karaṇīyo ...pe....

Antarapeyyālo navamo.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Satthā sikkhā ca yogo ca, chando ussoḷhipañcamī;

appaṭivānī ātappaṃ, vīriyaṃ sātaccamuccati;

sati ca sampajaññaṃ, appamaṇena dvādasāti.

Suttantā antarapeyyālā niṭṭhitā.

Pare te dvādasa honti, suttā dvattiṃsa satāni;

catusaccena te vuttā, peyyāla-antaramhi yeti §.

Antarapeyyālesu uddānaṃ samattaṃ.

Nidānaṣaṃyuttaṃ samattaṃ.

2. Abhisamayasaṃyuttaṃ

1. Nakhasikhāsuttaṃ

74. Evaṃ (1.0352) me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvattiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho bhagavā parittaṃ nakhasikhāyaṃ paṃsuṃ āropetvā bhikkhū āmantesi- “taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ, yo vāyaṃ § mayā paritto nakhasikhāyaṃ paṃsu āropito, ayaṃ vā mahāpathavī”ti?

“Etadeva, bhante, bahutaraṃ, yadidaṃ mahāpathavī. Appamattako bhagavatā paritto nakhasikhāyaṃ paṃsu āropito. Neva satimaṃ kamaṃ upeti na sahasṣimaṃ kamaṃ upeti na sataṣaṣṣimaṃ kamaṃ upeti mahāpathaviṃ upanidhāya bhagavatā paritto nakhasikhāyaṃ paṃsu āropito”ti. “Evameva kho, bhikkhave, ariyasāvakaṃsa diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa abhisametāvino etadeva bahutaraṃ dukkhaṃ yadidaṃ parikkhīṇaṃ pariyādiṇṇaṃ; appamattakaṃ avasiṭṭhaṃ. Neva satimaṃ kamaṃ upeti na sahasṣimaṃ kamaṃ upeti na sataṣaṣṣimaṃ kamaṃ upeti purimaṃ dukkhakkhandhaṃ parikkhīṇaṃ pariyādiṇṇaṃ upanidhāya yadidaṃ sattakkhattuṃparamatā. Evaṃ mahatthiyo kho, bhikkhave, dhammābhisamayo; evaṃ mahatthiyo dhammacakkhupaṭilābho”ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Pokkharāṇīsuttaṃ

75. Sāvattiyaṃ viharati ...pe... “seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, pokkharāṇī paññāsaya-
janāni āyāmena paññāsaya-
janāni vitthārena paññāsaya-
janāni ubbedhena, puṇṇā
udakassa samatittikā kākapeyyā. Tato puriso kusaggena udakaṃ uddhareyya. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ, yaṃ vā kusaggena udakaṃ ubbhataṃ yaṃ vā pokkharāṇiyā udakaṃ”ti?

“Etadeva, bhante, bahutaraṃ, yadidaṃ pokkharāṇiyā udakaṃ. Appamattakaṃ kusaggena udakaṃ ubbhataṃ. Neva satimaṃ kamaṃ upeti (1.0353) na sahasṣimaṃ kamaṃ upeti na sataṣaṣṣimaṃ kamaṃ upeti pokkharāṇiyā udakaṃ upanidhāya kusaggena udakaṃ ubbhataṃ”ti. “Evameva kho, bhikkhave, ariyasāvakaṃsa diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa abhisametāvino etadeva bahutaraṃ dukkhaṃ yadidaṃ parikkhīṇaṃ pariyādiṇṇaṃ; appamattakaṃ avasiṭṭhaṃ. Neva satimaṃ kamaṃ upeti na sahasṣimaṃ kamaṃ upeti na sataṣaṣṣimaṃ kamaṃ

upeti purimaṃ dukkhakkhandhaṃ parikkhīṇaṃ pariyādiṇṇaṃ upanidhāya, yadidaṃ sattakkhattuṃparamatā. Evaṃ mahatthiyo kho, bhikkhave, dhammābhisamayo; evaṃ mahatthiyo dhammacakkhupaṭilābho”ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Sambhejja-udakasuttaṃ

76. Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati ...pe... “seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, yatthimā mahānadiyo saṃsandanti samenti, seyyathidaṃ- gaṅgā yamunā aciravatī sarabhū mahī, tato puriso dve vā tīṇi vā udakaphusitāni uddhareyya. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ, yāni vā dve vā tīṇi vā udakaphusitāni ubbhatāni yaṃ vā sambhejja-udakaṃ”ti?

“Etadeva, bhante, bahutaraṃ yadidaṃ sambhejja-udakaṃ; appamattakāni dve vā tīṇi vā udakaphusitāni ubbhatāni. Neva satimaṃ kamaṃ upenti na saḥassimaṃ kamaṃ upenti na sataḥassimaṃ kamaṃ upenti sambhejja-udakaṃ upanidhāya dve vā tīṇi vā udakaphusitāni ubbhatāni”ti. “Evameva kho, bhikkhave ...pe... dhammacakkhupaṭilābho”ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Dutiyasambhejja-udakasuttaṃ

77. Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati ...pe... “seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, yatthimā mahānadiyo saṃsandanti samenti, seyyathidaṃ- gaṅgā yamunā aciravatī sarabhū mahī, taṃ udakaṃ parikkhayaṃ pariyādānaṃ gaccheyya ṭhapetvā dve vā tīṇi vā udakaphusitāni. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ, yaṃ vā sambhejja-udakaṃ parikkhīṇaṃ pariyādiṇṇaṃ yāni vā dve vā tīṇi vā udakaphusitāni avasiṭṭhāni”ti?

“Etadeva, bhante, bahutaraṃ sambhejja-udakaṃ yadidaṃ parikkhīṇaṃ pariyādiṇṇaṃ; appamattakāni dve vā tīṇi vā udakaphusitāni avasiṭṭhāni. Neva satimaṃ kamaṃ (1.0354) upenti na saḥassimaṃ kamaṃ upenti na sataḥassimaṃ kamaṃ upenti sambhejja-udakaṃ parikkhīṇaṃ pariyādiṇṇaṃ upanidhāya dve vā tīṇi vā udakaphusitāni avasiṭṭhāni”ti. “Evameva kho, bhikkhave ...pe... dhammacakkhupaṭilābho”ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Pathavīsuttaṃ

78. Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati ...pe... “seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso mahāpathaviyā satta kolaṭṭhimattiyo guḷikā upanikkhipeyya. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ, yā vā satta kolaṭṭhimattiyo guḷikā upanikkhittā ayaṃ Ṣ vā mahāpathavī”ti?

“Etadeva, bhante, bahutaraṃ, yadidaṃ mahāpathavī; appamattikā satta kolaṭṭhimattiyo guḷikā upanikkhittā. Neva satimaṃ kamaṃ upenti na saḥassimaṃ kamaṃ upenti na sataḥassimaṃ kamaṃ upenti mahāpathaviṃ upanidhāya satta kolaṭṭhimattiyo guḷikā upanikkhittā”ti. “Evameva kho, bhikkhave ...pe... dhammaca-

kkhupaṭilābho”ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Dutiyapathavīsuttam

79. Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati ...pe... “seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, mahāpathavī parikkhayaṃ pariyādānaṃ gaccheyya, ṭhapetvā satta kolaṭṭhimattiyo guḷikā. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ, yaṃ vā mahāpathaviyā parikkhīṇaṃ pariyādiṇṇaṃ yā vā satta kolaṭṭhimattiyo guḷikā avasiṭṭhā”ti?

“Etadeva bhante, bahutaraṃ, mahāpathaviyā, yadidaṃ parikkhīṇaṃ pariyādiṇṇaṃ; appamattikā satta kolaṭṭhimattiyo guḷikā avasiṭṭhā. Neva satimaṃ kamaṃ upenti na sahasimaṃ kamaṃ upenti na satahasimaṃ kamaṃ upenti mahāpathaviyā parikkhīṇaṃ pariyādiṇṇaṃ upanidhāya satta kolaṭṭhimattiyo guḷikā avasiṭṭhā”ti. “Evameva kho, bhikkhave ...pe... dhammacakkhupaṭilābho”ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Samuddasuttam

80. Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati ...pe... “seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso mahāsamuddato dve vā tīṇi vā udakaphusitāni uddhareyya. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave (1.0 katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ, yāni vā dve vā tīṇi vā udakaphusitāni ubbhatāni yaṃ vā mahāsamudde udakaṃ”ti?

“Etadeva, bhante, bahutaraṃ, yadidaṃ mahāsamudde udakaṃ; appamattakāni dve vā tīṇi vā udakaphusitāni ubbhatāni. Neva satimaṃ kamaṃ upenti na sahasimaṃ kamaṃ upenti na satahasimaṃ kamaṃ upenti mahāsamudde udakaṃ upanidhāya dve vā tīṇi vā udakaphusitāni ubbhatāni”ti. “Evameva kho, bhikkhave ...pe... dhammacakkhupaṭilābho”ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Dutiyasamuddasuttam

81. Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati ...pe... “seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, mahāsamuddo parikkhayaṃ pariyādānaṃ gaccheyya, ṭhapetvā dve vā tīṇi vā udakaphusitāni. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ, yaṃ vā mahāsamudde udakaṃ parikkhīṇaṃ pariyādinnaṃ yāni vā dve vā tīṇi vā udakaphusitāni avasiṭṭhāni”ti?

“Etadeva, bhante, bahutaraṃ mahāsamudde udakaṃ, yadidaṃ parikkhīṇaṃ pariyādiṇṇaṃ; appamattakāni dve vā tīṇi vā udakaphusitāni avasiṭṭhāni. Neva satimaṃ kamaṃ upenti na sahasimaṃ kamaṃ upenti na satahasimaṃ kamaṃ upenti mahāsamudde udakaṃ parikkhīṇaṃ pariyādiṇṇaṃ upanidhāya dve vā tīṇi vā udakaphusitāni avasiṭṭhāni”ti. “Evameva kho bhikkhave ...pe... dhammacakkhupaṭilābho”ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Pabbatasuttam

82. Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati ...pe... “seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso himavato pabbatarājassa satta sāsapamattiyo pāsāṇasakkharā upanikkhipeyya. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ, yā vā satta sāsapamattiyo pāsāṇasakkharā upanikkhittā yo vā himavā § pabbatarājā”ti?

“Etadeva, bhante, bahutaraṃ yadidaṃ himavā pabbatarājā; appamattikā satta sāsapamattiyo pāsāṇasakkharā upanikkhittā. Neva satimaṃ kamaṃ upenti na sahasimaṃ kamaṃ upenti (1.0356) na satahasimaṃ kamaṃ upenti himavantaṃ pabbatarājānaṃ upanidhāya satta sāsapamattiyo pāsāṇasakkharā upanikkhittā”ti. “Evameva kho ...pe... dhammacakkhupaṭilābho”ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Dutiyapabbatasuttaṃ

83. Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati ...pe... “seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, himavā pabbatarājā parikkhayaṃ pariyādānaṃ gaccheyya, ṭhapetvā satta sāsapamattiyo pāsāṇasakkharā. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ, yaṃ vā himavato pabbatarājassa parikkhīṇaṃ pariyādiṇṇaṃ yā vā satta sāsapamattiyo pāsāṇasakkharā avasiṭṭhā”ti?

“Etadeva, bhante, bahutaraṃ himavato pabbatarājassa yadidaṃ parikkhīṇaṃ pariyādiṇṇaṃ; appamattikā satta sāsapamattiyo pāsāṇasakkharā avasiṭṭhā. Neva satimaṃ

kalaṃ upenti na sahaṣṣimaṃ kalaṃ upenti na sataṣaḥṣimaṃ kalaṃ upenti himavato pabbatarājassa pariḅkḅhīṇaṃ pariyādiṇṇaṃ upanidhāya satta sāsapaṃattiyo pāsāṇasakkharā avasiṭṭhā”ti.

“Evameva kho, bhikkhave, ariyasāvakassa diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa abhisametāvino etadeva bahutaraṃ dukkhaṃ yadidaṃ pariḅkḅhīṇaṃ pariyādiṇṇaṃ; appamattakaṃ avasiṭṭhaṃ. Neva satimaṃ kalaṃ upeti na sahaṣṣimaṃ kalaṃ upeti na sataṣaḥṣimaṃ kalaṃ upeti purimaṃ dukkhakkhandhaṃ pariḅkḅhīṇaṃ pariyādiṇṇaṃ upanidhāya yadidaṃ sattakkhattuṃparamatā. Evaṃ mahatthiyo kho, bhikkhave, dhammābhisamayo, evaṃ mahatthiyo dhammacakkhupaṭilābho”-ti. Dasamaṃ.

11. Tatiyapabbatasuttaṃ

84. Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati ...pe... “seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso sinerussa pabbatarājassa satta muggamattiyo pāsāṇasakkharā upanikkhipeyya. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ, yā vā satta muggamattiyo pāsāṇasakkharā upanikkhittā yo vā sineru § pabbatarājā”ti?

“Etadeva, bhante, bahutaraṃ yadidaṃ sineru pabbatarājā; appamattikā satta muggamattiyo pāsāṇasakkharā upanikkhittā. Neva satimaṃ kalaṃ upenti na sahaṣṣimaṃ (1.0357) kalaṃ upenti na sataṣaḥṣimaṃ kalaṃ upenti sineruṃ pabbatarājānaṃ upanidhāya satta muggamattiyo pāsāṇasakkharā upanikkhittā”ti. “Evameva kho, bhikkhave, ariyasāvakassa diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa adhigamaṃ upanidhāya aññatitthiyasamaṇabrāhmaṇaparibbājakānaṃ adhigamo neva satimaṃ kalaṃ upeti na sahaṣṣimaṃ kalaṃ upeti na sataṣaḥṣimaṃ kalaṃ upeti. Evaṃ mahādhigamo, bhikkhave, diṭṭhisampanno puggalo, evaṃ mahābhīṅho”ti. Ekādasamaṃ.

Abhisamayasaṃyuttaṃ samattaṃ.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Nakhasikhā pokkharañī, sambhejja-udake ca dve;
dve pathavī dve samuddā, tayo ca pabbatūpamāti.

3. Dhātusaṃyuttaṃ

1. Nānattavaggo

1. Dhātunānattasuttaṃ

85. Sāvattthiyaṃ (1.0358) viharati ...pe... “dhātunānattaṃ vo, bhikkhave, dese-

ssāmi. Taṃ suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasi karotha; bhāsisāmī”ti. “Evaṃ, bhante”ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca-

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, dhātunānattaṃ? Cakkhudhātu rūpadhātu cakkhuviññāṇadhātu, sotadhātu saddadhātu sotaviññāṇadhātu, ghānadhātu gandhadhātu ghānaviññāṇadhātu, jivhādhātu rasadhātu jivhāviññāṇadhātu, kāyadhātu phoṭṭhabbadhātu kāyaviññāṇadhātu, manodhātu dhammadhātu manoviññāṇadhātu- idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, dhātunānattan”ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Phassanānattasuttaṃ

86. Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati ...pe... “dhātunānattaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattaṃ. Katamañca, bhikkhave, dhātunānattaṃ? Cakkhudhātu sotadhātu ghānadhātu jivhādhātu kāyadhātu manodhātu- idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, dhātunānattaṃ”.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, dhātunānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattaṃ? Cakkhudhātuṃ, bhikkhave, paṭicca uppajjati cakkhusamphasso. Sotadhātuṃ paṭicca... ghānadhātuṃ paṭicca ... jivhādhātuṃ paṭicca... kāyadhātuṃ paṭicca... manodhātuṃ paṭicca uppajjati manosamphasso. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, dhātunānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattan”ti. Dutiyamaṃ.

3. Nophassanānattasuttaṃ

87. Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati ...pe... “dhātunānattaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattaṃ, no phassanānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dhātunānattaṃ. Katamañca, bhikkhave, dhātunānattaṃ? Cakkhudhātu ...pe... manodhātu- idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, dhātunānattaṃ”.

“Kathañca (1.0359), bhikkhave, dhātunānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattaṃ, no phassanānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dhātunānattaṃ? Cakkhudhātuṃ, bhikkhave, paṭicca uppajjati cakkhusamphasso, no cakkhusamphassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati cakkhudhātu ...pe... manodhātuṃ paṭicca uppajjati manosamphasso, no manosamphassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati manodhātu. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, dhātunānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattaṃ, no phassanānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dhātunānattan”ti. Tatiyamaṃ.

4. Vedanānānattasuttaṃ

88. Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati ...pe... “dhātunānattaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattaṃ, phassanānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati vedanānānattaṃ. Katamañca, bhikkhave, dhātunānattaṃ? Cakkhudhātu ...pe... manodhātu- idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, dhātunānattaṃ”.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, dhātunānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattaṃ, phassanānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati vedanānānattaṃ? Cakkhudhātuṃ, bhikkhave,

paṭicca uppajjati cakkhusamphasso, cakkhusamphassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati cakkhusamphassajā vedanā ...pe... manodhātuṃ paṭicca uppajjati manosamphasso, manosamphassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati manosamphassajā vedanā. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, dhātunānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattaṃ, phassanānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati vedanānānattaṃ”ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Dutiyavedanānānattasuttaṃ

89. Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati ...pe... “dhātunānattaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattaṃ, phassanānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati vedanānānattaṃ, no vedanānānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattaṃ, no phassanānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dhātunānattaṃ. Katamañca, bhikkhave, dhātunānattaṃ? Cakkhudhātu ...pe... manodhātu- idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, dhātunānattaṃ”.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, dhātunānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattaṃ, phassanānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati vedanānānattaṃ, no vedanānānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattaṃ, no phassanānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dhātunānattaṃ? Cakkhudhātuṃ, bhikkhave, paṭicca uppajjati cakkhusamphasso, cakkhusamphassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati cakkhusamphassajā vedanā, no cakkhusamphassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati cakkhusamphasso, no cakkhusamphassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati cakkhudhātu ...pe... manodhātuṃ paṭicca uppajjati manosamphasso, manosamphassaṃ (1.0360) paṭicca uppajjati manosamphassajā vedanā, no manosamphassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati manosamphasso, no manosamphassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati manodhātu. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, dhātunānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattaṃ, phassanānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati vedanānānattaṃ, no vedanānānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattaṃ, no phassanānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dhātunānattaṃ”ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Bāhiradhātunānattasuttaṃ

90. Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati ...pe... “dhātunānattaṃ vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi. Taṃ suṇātha ...pe... katamañca, bhikkhave, dhātunānattaṃ? Rūpadhātu saddadhātu gandhadhātu rasadhātu phoṭṭhabbhadhātu dhammadhātu- idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, dhātunānattaṃ”ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Saññānānattasuttaṃ

91. Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati ...pe... “bhadante”ti te bhikkhū bhagavato pacca-ssosum. Bhagavā etadavoca- “dhātunānattaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭicca uppajjati saññānānattaṃ, saññānānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati saṅkappanānattaṃ, saṅkappanānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati chandanānattaṃ, chandanānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati pari-ḷāhanānattaṃ, pari-ḷāhanānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati pariyesanānānattaṃ. Katamañca, bhikkhave, dhātunānattaṃ? Rūpadhātu ...pe... dhammadhātu- idaṃ

vuccati, bhikkhave, dhātunānattam”.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajjati saññānānattam, saññānānattam paṭicca uppajjati saṅkappanānattam, saṅkappanānattam paṭicca uppajjati chandanānattam, chandanānattam paṭicca uppajjati pariḷāhanānattam, pariḷāhanānattam paṭicca uppajjati pariyesanānānattam?”

“Rūpadhātuṃ, bhikkhave, paṭicca uppajjati rūpasaññā, rūpasaññam paṭicca uppajjati rūpasaṅkappo, rūpasaṅkappam paṭicca uppajjati rūpacchando, rūpacchandaṃ paṭicca uppajjati rūpapariḷāho, rūpapariḷāham paṭicca uppajjati rūpapariyesanā ...pe... dhammadhātuṃ paṭicca uppajjati dhammasaññā, dhammasaññam paṭicca uppajjati dhammasaṅkappo, dhammasaṅkappam paṭicca uppajjati dhammacchando, dhammacchandaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dhammapariḷāho, dhammapariḷāham paṭicca uppajjati dhammapariyesanā.

“Evaṃ, kho, bhikkhave, dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajjati saññānānattam, saññānānattam paṭicca uppajjati saṅkappanānattam, saṅkappanānattam paṭicca uppajjati chandanānattam, chandanānattam (1.0361) paṭicca uppajjati pariḷāhanānattam, pariḷāhanānattam paṭicca uppajjati pariyesanānānattam”ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Nopariyesanānānattasuttaṃ

92. Sāvattiyam viharati ...pe... “dhātunānattam, bhikkhave, paṭicca uppajjati saññānānattam, saññānānattam paṭicca uppajjati saṅkappanānattam, saṅkappanānattam paṭicca uppajjati chandanānattam, chandanānattam paṭicca uppajjati pariḷāhanānattam, pariḷāhanānattam paṭicca uppajjati pariyesanānānattam; no pariyesanānānattam paṭicca uppajjati pariḷāhanānattam, no pariḷāhanānattam paṭicca uppajjati chandanānattam, no chandanānattam paṭicca uppajjati saṅkappanānattam, no saṅkappanānattam paṭicca uppajjati saññānānattam, no saññānānattam paṭicca uppajjati dhātunānattam. Katamañca, bhikkhave, dhātunānattam? Rūpadhātu ...pe... dhammadhātu- idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, dhātunānattam”.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajjati saññānānattam, saññānānattam paṭicca uppajjati ...pe... pariyesanānānattam; no pariyesanānānattam paṭicca uppajjati pariḷāhanānattam, no pariḷāhanānattam paṭicca uppajjati chandanānattam, no chandanānattam paṭicca uppajjati saṅkappanānattam, no saṅkappanānattam paṭicca uppajjati saññānānattam, no saññānānattam paṭicca uppajjati dhātunānattam?”

“Rūpadhātuṃ, bhikkhave, paṭicca uppajjati rūpasaññā ...pe... dhammadhātuṃ paṭicca uppajjati dhammasaññā, dhammasaññam paṭicca uppajjati ...pe... dhammapariyesanā; no dhammapariyesanam paṭicca uppajjati dhammapariḷāho, no dhammapariḷāham paṭicca uppajjati dhammacchando, no dhammacchandaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dhammasaṅkappo, no dhammasaṅkappam paṭicca uppajjati dhammasaññā, no dhammasaññam paṭicca uppajjati dhammadhātu.

“Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajjati saññānānattam, saññānānattam paṭicca uppajjati ...pe... pariyesanānānattam; no pariyesanānānattam

paṭicca uppajjati pariḷāhanānattam, no pariḷāhanānattam paṭicca uppajjati chandanānattam, no chandanānattam paṭicca uppajjati saṅkappanānattam, no saṅkappanānattam paṭicca uppajjati saññānānattam, no saññānānattam paṭicca uppajjati dhātunānattan”ti. Aṭṭhamam.

9. Bāhiraphassanānattasuttam

93. Sāvattiyam (1.0362) viharati ...pe... “dhātunānattam, bhikkhave, paṭicca uppajjati saññānānattam, saññānānattam paṭicca uppajjati saṅkappanānattam, saṅkappanānattam paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattam, phassanānattam paṭicca uppajjati vedanānānattam, vedanānānattam paṭicca uppajjati chandanānattam, chandanānattam paṭicca uppajjati pariḷāhanānattam, pariḷāhanānattam paṭicca uppajjati pariyesanānānattam, pariyesanānānattam paṭicca uppajjati lābhanānattam. Katamañca, bhikkhave, dhātunānattam? Rūpadhātu ...pe... dhammadhātu- idam vuccati, bhikkhave, dhātunānattam”.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajjati saññānānattam, saññānānattam paṭicca uppajjati ...pe... lābhanānattam?

“Rūpadhātum, bhikkhave, paṭicca uppajjati rūpasaññā, rūpasaññam paṭicca uppajjati rūpasaṅkappo, rūpasaṅkappam paṭicca uppajjati rūpasamphasso, rūpasamphassam paṭicca uppajjati rūpasamphassajā vedanā, rūpasamphassajam vedanam paṭicca uppajjati rūpacchando, rūpacchandam paṭicca uppajjati rūpapariḷāho, rūpapariḷāham paṭicca uppajjati rūpapariyesanā, rūpapariyesanam paṭicca uppajjati rūpalābho ...pe... dhammadhātum paṭicca uppajjati dhammasaññā, dhammasaññam paṭicca uppajjati dhammasaṅkappo, dhammasaṅkappam paṭicca uppajjati dhammasamphasso, dhammasamphassam paṭicca uppajjati dhammasamphassajā vedanā, dhammasamphassajam vedanam paṭicca uppajjati dhammacchando, dhammacchandam paṭicca uppajjati dhammapariḷāho, dhammapariḷāham paṭicca uppajjati dhammapariyesanā, dhammapariyesanam paṭicca uppajjati dhammalābho.

“Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajjati saññānānattam, saññānānattam paṭicca uppajjati ...pe... pariyesanānānattam, pariyesanānānattam

pariḷāha... chanda... vedanā... phassa... no saṅkappanānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati saññānānattaṃ, no saññānānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dhātunānattaṃ?

“Rūpadhātuṃ, bhikkhave, paṭicca uppajjati rūpasaññā ...pe... dhammadhātuṃ paṭicca uppajjati dhammasaññā, dhammasaññaṃ paṭicca uppajjati ...pe... dhammapariyesanā, dhammapariyesanaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dhammalābho; no dhammalābhaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dhammapariyesanā, no dhammapariyesanaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dhammapariḷāho, no dhammapariḷāhaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dhammacchando, no dhammacchandaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dhammasamphassajā vedanā, no dhammasamphassajaṃ vedanaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dhammasamphasso, no dhammasamphassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dhammasaṅkappo, no dhammasaṅkappaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dhammasaññā, no dhammasaññaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dhammadhātu.

“Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, dhātunānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati saññānānattaṃ, saññānānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati ...pe... saṅkappa... phassa... vedanā... chanda... pariḷāha... pariyesanā... lābha... no lābhanānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati pariyesanānānattaṃ, no pariyesanānānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati pariḷāhanānattaṃ, no pariḷāhanānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati chandanānattaṃ, no chandanānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati vedanānānattaṃ, no vedanānānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattaṃ, no phassanānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati saṅkappanānattaṃ, no saṅkappanānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati saññānānattaṃ, no saññānānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dhātunānattaṃ”ti. Dasamaṃ.

Nānattavaggo paṭhamo.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Dhātuphassañca no cetaṃ, vedanā apare duve;
etaṃ ajjhattapañcakaṃ, dhātusaññañca no cetaṃ;
phassassa apare duve, etaṃ bāhirapañcakanti.

2. Dutiyavaggo

1. Sattadhātusuttaṃ

95. Sāvattthiyaṃ (1.0364) viharati ...pe... “sattimā, bhikkhave, dhātuyo. Katamā satta? Ābhādhātu, subhadhātu, ākāsānañcāyatanadhātu, viññāṇañcāyatanadhātu, ākiñcaññāyatanadhātu, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanadhātu, saññāvedayitanirodhadhātu- imā kho, bhikkhave, satta dhātuyo”ti.

Evaṃ vutte, aññataro bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “yā cāyaṃ, bhante, ābhādhātu yā ca subhadhātu yā ca ākāsānañcāyatanadhātu yā ca viññāṇañcāyatanadhātu yā ca ākiñcaññāyatanadhātu yā ca nevasaññānāsaññāyatanadhātu yā ca saññāvedayitanirodhadhātu- imā nu kho, bhante, dhātuyo kiṃ paṭicca paññāya-

nti”ti?

“Yāyaṃ, bhikkhu, ābhādhātu- ayaṃ dhātu andhakāraṃ paṭicca paññāyati. Yāyaṃ, bhikkhu, subhadhātu- ayaṃ dhātu asubhaṃ paṭicca paññāyati. Yāyaṃ, bhikkhu, ākāsānañcāyatanadhātu- ayaṃ dhātu rūpaṃ paṭicca paññāyati. Yāyaṃ, bhikkhu, viññāṇañcāyatanadhātu- ayaṃ dhātu ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ paṭicca paññāyati. Yāyaṃ, bhikkhu, ākiñcaññāyatanadhātu- ayaṃ dhātu viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ paṭicca paññāyati. Yāyaṃ, bhikkhu, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanadhātu- ayaṃ dhātu ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ paṭicca paññāyati. Yāyaṃ, bhikkhu, saññāvedayitanirodhadhātu- ayaṃ dhātu nirodhaṃ paṭicca paññāyati”ti.

“Yā cāyaṃ, bhante, ābhādhātu yā ca subhadhātu yā ca ākāsānañcāyatana- dhātu yā ca viññāṇañcāyatanadhātu yā ca ākiñcaññāyatanadhātu yā ca nevasa- ññānāsaññāyatanadhātu yā ca saññāvedayitanirodhadhātu- imā nu kho, bhante, dhātuyo kathaṃ samāpatti pattabbā”ti?

“Yā cāyaṃ, bhikkhu, ābhādhātu yā ca subhadhātu yā ca ākāsānañcāyatana- dhātu yā ca viññāṇañcāyatanadhātu yā ca ākiñcaññāyatanadhātu- imā dhātuyo saññāsamāpatti pattabbā. Yāyaṃ, bhikkhu, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanadhātu- ayaṃ dhātu saṅkhārvasesasamāpatti pattabbā (1.0365). Yāyaṃ, bhikkhu, saññā- vedayitanirodhadhātu- ayaṃ dhātu nirodhasamāpatti pattabbā”ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Sanidānasuttaṃ

96. Sāvattiyaṃ viharati ...pe... “sanidānaṃ, bhikkhave, uppajjati kāmavitakko, no anidānaṃ; sanidānaṃ uppajjati byāpādavitakko, no anidānaṃ; sanidānaṃ uppajjati vihiṃsāvitakko, no anidānaṃ”.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, sanidānaṃ uppajjati kāmavitakko, no anidānaṃ; sani- dānaṃ uppajjati byāpādavitakko, no anidānaṃ; sanidānaṃ uppajjati vihiṃsāvi- takko, no anidānaṃ? Kāmadhātuṃ, bhikkhave, paṭicca uppajjati kāmasaññā, kāmasaññaṃ paṭicca uppajjati kāmasaṅkappo, kāmasaṅkappaṃ paṭicca uppa- jjeti kāmacchando, kāmacchandaṃ paṭicca uppajjati kāmapiṭṭhāho, kāmapiṭ- ṭhāhaṃ paṭicca uppajjati kāmapiṭṭhesanā. Kāmapiṭṭhesanaṃ, bhikkhave, piṭṭhesa- māno assutavā puthujjano tīhi ṭhānehi micchā paṭipajjati- kāyena, vācāya, manasā.

“Byāpādadhātuṃ, bhikkhave, paṭicca uppajjati byāpādasaññā, byāpādasaññaṃ paṭicca uppajjati byāpādasaṅkappo ...pe... byāpādacchando... byāpādapiṭṭhāho... byāpādapiṭṭhesanā... byāpādapiṭṭhesanaṃ, bhikkhave, piṭṭhesamāno assutavā puthujjano tīhi ṭhānehi micchā paṭipajjati- kāyena, vācāya, manasā.

“Vihimsādhātuṃ, bhikkhave, paṭicca uppajjati vihiṃsāsaññā; vihiṃsāsaññaṃ paṭicca uppajjati vihiṃsāsaṅkappo ...pe... vihiṃsācchando... vihiṃsāpiṭṭhāho... vihiṃsāpiṭṭhesanā... vihiṃsāpiṭṭhesanaṃ, bhikkhave, piṭṭhesamāno assutavā puthujjano tīhi ṭhānehi micchā paṭipajjati- kāyena, vācāya, manasā.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso ādittaṃ tiṇukkaṃ sukkhe tiṇadāye nikkhipeyya; no ce hatthehi ca pādehi ca khippameva nibbāpeyya. Evañhi, bhikkhave, ye tiṇa- kaṭṭhanissitā pāṇā te anayabyasanaṃ āpajjeyyūṃ. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, yo

hi koci samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā uppannaṃ visamagataṃ saññaṃ na khippameva pajahati vinodeti byantikaroti anabhāvaṃ (1.0366) gameti, so diṭṭhe ceva dhamme dukkhaṃ viharati savighātaṃ sa-upāyāsaṃ sapaṇiḷāhaṃ; kāyassa ca bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā duggati pāṭikaṅkhā.

“Sanidānaṃ, bhikkhave, uppajjati nekkhammavitakko, no anidānaṃ; sanidānaṃ uppajjati abyāpādavitakko, no anidānaṃ; sanidānaṃ uppajjati avihimsāvitakko, no anidānaṃ.

“Kathaṅca, bhikkhave, sanidānaṃ uppajjati nekkhammavitakko, no anidānaṃ; sanidānaṃ uppajjati abyāpādavitakko, no anidānaṃ; sanidānaṃ uppajjati avihimsāvitakko, no anidānaṃ? Nekkhammadhātuṃ, bhikkhave, paṭicca uppajjati nekkhammasaññā, nekkhammasaññaṃ paṭicca uppajjati nekkhammasaṅkappo, nekkhammasaṅkappaṃ paṭicca uppajjati nekkhammacchando, nekkhammacchandaṃ paṭicca uppajjati nekkhammapariḷāho, nekkhammapariḷāhaṃ paṭicca uppajjati nekkhammapariyesanā; nekkhammapariyesanaṃ, bhikkhave, pariyesamāno sutavā ariyasāvako tīhi ṭhānehi sammā paṭipajjati- kāyena, vācāya, manasā.

“Abyāpādadhātuṃ, bhikkhave, paṭicca uppajjati abyāpādasaññā, abyāpādasaññaṃ paṭicca uppajjati abyāpādasaṅkappo ...pe... abyāpādacchando... abyāpādapariḷāho... abyāpādapariyesanā, abyāpādapariyesanaṃ, bhikkhave, pariyesamāno sutavā ariyasāvako tīhi ṭhānehi sammā paṭipajjati- kāyena, vācāya, manasā.

“Avihimsādhātuṃ, bhikkhave, paṭicca uppajjati avihimsāsaññā, avihimsāsaññaṃ paṭicca uppajjati avihimsāsaṅkappo, avihimsāsaṅkappaṃ paṭicca uppajjati avihimsācchando, avihimsācchandaṃ paṭicca uppajjati avihimsāpariḷāho, avihimsāpariḷāhaṃ paṭicca uppajjati avihimsāpariyesanā; avihimsāpariyesanaṃ, bhikkhave, pariyesamāno sutavā ariyasāvako tīhi ṭhānehi sammā paṭipajjati- kāyena, vācāya, manasā.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso ādittaṃ tiṇukkaṃ sukkhe tiṇadāye nikkhipeyya; tamenāṃ hatthehi ca pādehi ca khippameva nibbāpeyya. Evañhi, bhikkhave, ye tiṇakatṭhanissitā pāṇā te na anayabyasanaṃ āpajjeyyūṃ. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, yo hi koci samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā uppannaṃ visamagataṃ saññaṃ khippameva pajahati vinodeti byantikaroti (1.0367) anabhāvaṃ gameti, so diṭṭhe ceva dhamme sukhaṃ viharati avighātaṃ anupāyāsaṃ apaṇiḷāhaṃ; kāyassa ca bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugati pāṭikaṅkhā”ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Giñjakāvasathasuttaṃ

97. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā ñātike viharati giñjakāvasathe. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi- “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū bhagavato pacca-ssosum. Bhagavā etadavoca-

“Dhātuṃ, bhikkhave, paṭicca uppajjati saññā, uppajjati diṭṭhi, uppajjati vitakko”ti. Evaṃ vutte, āyasmā kaccāno § bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “yāyaṃ, bhante, diṭṭhi-‘asammāsambuddhesu sammāsambuddhā’ti, ayaṃ nu kho, bhante, diṭṭhi kiṃ

paṭicca paññāyati”ti?

“Mahati kho esā, kaccāna, dhātu yadidaṃ avijjādhātu. Hīnaṃ, kaccāna, dhātuṃ paṭicca uppajjati hīnā saññā, hīnā diṭṭhi, hīno vitakko, hīnā cetanā, hīnā patthanā, hīno paṇidhi, hīno puggalo, hīnā vācā; hīnaṃ ācikkhati deseti paññapeti paṭṭhapeti vivarati vibhajati uttānīkaroti; hīnā tassa upapattīti vadāmi.

“Majjhimaṃ, kaccāna, dhātuṃ paṭicca uppajjati majjhimā saññā, majjhimā diṭṭhi, majjhimo vitakko, majjhimā cetanā, majjhimā patthanā, majjhimo paṇidhi, majjhimo puggalo, majjhimā vācā; majjhimaṃ ācikkhati deseti paññapeti paṭṭhapeti vivarati vibhajati uttānīkaroti; majjhimā tassa upapattīti vadāmi.

“Paṇītaṃ, kaccāna, dhātuṃ paṭicca uppajjati paṇītā saññā, paṇītā diṭṭhi, paṇīto vitakko, paṇītā cetanā, paṇītā patthanā, paṇīto paṇidhi, paṇīto puggalo, paṇītā vācā; paṇītaṃ ācikkhati deseti paññapeti paṭṭhapeti vivarati vibhajati uttānīkaroti; paṇītā tassa upapattīti vadāmi”ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Hīnādhimuttikasuttaṃ

98. Sāvattiyaṃ (1.0368) viharati ...pe... “dhātusova §, bhikkhave, sattā saṃsandanti samenti. Hīnādhimuttikā hīnādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; kalyāṇādhimuttikā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti”.

“Atītampi kho §, bhikkhave, addhānaṃ dhātusova § sattā saṃsandimṃsu samimṃsu. Hīnādhimuttikā hīnādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandimṃsu samimṃsu; kalyāṇādhimuttikā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandimṃsu samimṃsu.

“Anāgatampi kho §, bhikkhave, addhānaṃ dhātusova § sattā saṃsandissanti samessanti. Hīnādhimuttikā hīnādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandissanti samessanti; kalyāṇādhimuttikā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandissanti samessanti.

“Etarahipi kho §, bhikkhave, paccuppannaṃ addhānaṃ dhātusova § sattā saṃsandanti samenti. Hīnādhimuttikā hīnādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; kalyāṇādhimuttikā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti”ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Caṅkamasuttaṃ

99. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā sārīputto sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ bhagavato avidūre caṅkamati; āyasmāpi kho mahāmoggallāno sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ bhagavato avidūre caṅkamati; āyasmāpi kho mahākassapo sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ bhagavato avidūre caṅkamati; āyasmāpi kho anuruddho sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ bhagavato avidūre caṅkamati; āyasmāpi kho puṇṇo mantāniputto sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ bhagavato avidūre caṅkamati; āyasmāpi kho upāli sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ bhagavato avidūre caṅkamati; āyasmāpi kho ānando sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ bhagavato avi-

dūre caṅkamati; devadattopi kho sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ bhagavato avi-
dūre caṅkamati.

Atha (1.0369) kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi- “passatha no tumhe, bhikkhave,
sāriputtaṃ sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ caṅkamantaṃ”ti? “Evaṃ, bhante”.
“Sabbe kho ete, bhikkhave, bhikkhū mahāpaññā. Passatha no tumhe, bhikkhave,
moggallānaṃ sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ caṅkamantaṃ”ti? “Evaṃ, bhante”.
“Sabbe kho ete, bhikkhave, bhikkhū mahiddhikā. Passatha no tumhe, bhikkhave,
kassapaṃ sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ caṅkamantaṃ”ti? “Evaṃ, bhante”.
“Sabbe kho ete, bhikkhave, bhikkhū dhutavādā. Passatha no tumhe, bhikkhave,
anuruddhaṃ sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ caṅkamantaṃ”ti? “Evaṃ, bhante”.
“Sabbe kho ete, bhikkhave, bhikkhū dibbacakkhukā. Passatha no tumhe,
bhikkhave, puṇṇaṃ mantāniputtaṃ sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ caṅkamanta-
ṃ”ti? “Evaṃ, bhante”. “Sabbe kho ete, bhikkhave, bhikkhū dhammakathikā.
Passatha no tumhe, bhikkhave, upāliṃ sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ caṅka-
mantaṃ”ti? “Evaṃ, bhante”. “Sabbe kho ete, bhikkhave, bhikkhū vinayadharā.
Passatha no tumhe, bhikkhave, ānandaṃ sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ caṅka-
mantaṃ”ti? “Evaṃ, bhante”. “Sabbe kho ete, bhikkhave, bhikkhū bahussutā.
Passatha no tumhe, bhikkhave, devadattaṃ sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ
caṅkamantaṃ”ti? “Evaṃ, bhante”. “Sabbe kho ete, bhikkhave, bhikkhū pāpicchā”.

“Dhātusova, bhikkhave, sattā saṃsandanti samenti. Hīnādhimuttikā hīnādhimu-
ttikehi

saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; kalyāṇādhimuttikā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti. Atītampi kho, bhikkhave, addhānaṃ dhātusova sattā saṃsandanti samenti. Hīnādhimuttikā hīnādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; kalyāṇādhimuttikā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti”ti. Pañcamaṃ.

“Anāgatampi kho, bhikkhave, addhānaṃ dhātusova sattā saṃsandissanti samessanti. Hīnādhimuttikā hīnādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandissanti samessanti; kalyāṇādhimuttikā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandissanti samessanti.

“Etarahipi kho, bhikkhave, paccuppannaṃ addhānaṃ dhātusova sattā saṃsandanti samenti. Hīnādhimuttikā hīnādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; kalyāṇādhimuttikā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti”ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Sagāthāsuttam

100. Sāvattiyam (1.0370) viharati ...pe... “dhātusova, bhikkhave, sattā saṃsandanti samenti. Hīnādhimuttikā hīnādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti. Atītampi kho, bhikkhave, addhānaṃ dhātusova sattā saṃsandanti samenti. Hīnādhimuttikā hīnādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti”ti.

“Anāgatampi kho, bhikkhave, addhānaṃ dhātusova sattā saṃsandissanti samessanti. Hīnādhimuttikā hīnādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandissanti samessanti.

“Etarahipi kho, bhikkhave, paccuppannaṃ addhānaṃ dhātusova sattā saṃsandanti samenti. Hīnādhimuttikā hīnādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, gūtho gūthena saṃsandati sameti; muttam muttena saṃsandati sameti; kheḷo kheḷena saṃsandati sameti; pubbo pubbena saṃsandati sameti; lohitaṃ lohiteṇa saṃsandati sameti; evameva kho, bhikkhave, dhātusova § sattā saṃsandanti samenti. Hīnādhimuttikā hīnādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti. Atītampi kho addhānaṃ ...pe... anāgatampi kho addhānaṃ ...pe... etarahipi kho paccuppannaṃ addhānaṃ dhātusova sattā saṃsandanti samenti. Hīnādhimuttikā hīnādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti.

“Dhātusova bhikkhave, sattā saṃsandanti samenti. Kalyāṇādhimuttikā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti. Atītampi kho, bhikkhave, addhānaṃ dhātusova sattā saṃsandanti samenti. Kalyāṇādhimuttikā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti.

“Anāgatampi kho, bhikkhave, addhānaṃ ...pe... etarahipi kho, bhikkhave, paccuppannaṃ addhānaṃ dhātusova sattā saṃsandanti samenti. Kalyāṇādhimuttikā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, khīraṃ khīreṇa saṃsandati sameti; telaṃ telena saṃsandati sameti; sappi sappinā saṃsandati sameti; madhu madhunā saṃsandati sameti; phāṇitaṃ phāṇiteṇa saṃsandati sameti; evameva kho, bhikkhave, dhātusova (1.0371) sattā saṃsandanti samenti. Kalyāṇādhimuttikā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti. Atītampi kho addhānaṃ... anāgatampi kho

addhānaṃ... etarahipi kho paccuppannaṃ addhānaṃ dhātusova sattā saṃsandanti samenti. Kalyāṇādhimuttikā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti”ti.

Idamavoca bhagavā. Idam vatvāna sugato athāparaṃ etadavoca satthā-

“Saṃsaggā vanatho jāto, asaṃsaggena chijjati;
parittaṃ dārumāruyha, yathā sīde mahaṇṇave.

“Evaṃ kusītamāgamma, sādhujiṃvīpi sīdati;
tasmā taṃ parivajjeyya, kusītaṃ hīnavīriyaṃ.

“Pavivittehi ariyehi, pahitattehi jhāyīhi §.
niccaṃ āraddhavīriyehi, paṇḍitehi sahāvase”ti.

7. Assaddhasaṃsandanasuttaṃ

101. Sāvattiyaṃ viharati ...pe... “dhātusova, bhikkhave, sattā saṃsandanti samenti. Assaddhā assaddhehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; ahirikā ahirikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; anottappino anottappīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; appassutā appassutehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; kusītā kusītehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; muṭṭhassatino muṭṭhassatīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; duppaññā duppaññehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti”.

“Atītampi kho, bhikkhave, addhānaṃ dhātusova sattā saṃsandimṣu samimṣu. Assaddhā assaddhehi saddhiṃ saṃsandimṣu samimṣu; ahirikā ahirikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandimṣu samimṣu; anottappino anottappīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandimṣu samimṣu; appassutā appassutehi saddhiṃ saṃsandimṣu samimṣu; kusītā kusītehi saddhiṃ saṃsandimṣu samimṣu; muṭṭhassatino muṭṭhassatīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandimṣu samimṣu; duppaññā duppaññehi saddhiṃ saṃsandimṣu samimṣu.

“Anāgatampi (1.0372) kho, bhikkhave, addhānaṃ dhātusova sattā saṃsandissanti samessanti. Assaddhā assaddhehi saddhiṃ saṃsandissanti samessanti; ahirikā ahirikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandissanti samessanti; anottappino anottappīhi saddhiṃ ...pe... appassutā appassutehi saddhiṃ ...pe... kusītā kusītehi saddhiṃ ...pe... muṭṭhassatino muṭṭhassatīhi saddhiṃ ...pe... duppaññā duppaññehi saddhiṃ saṃsandissanti samessanti.

“Etarahipi kho, bhikkhave, paccuppannaṃ addhānaṃ dhātusova sattā saṃsandanti samenti. Assaddhā assaddhehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; ahirikā ahirikehi saddhiṃ ...pe... anottappino anottappīhi saddhiṃ ...pe... appassutā appassutehi saddhiṃ ...pe... kusītā kusītehi saddhiṃ ...pe... muṭṭhassatino muṭṭhassatīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; duppaññā duppaññehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti.

“Dhātusova, bhikkhave, sattā saṃsandanti samenti. Saddhā saddhehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; hirimanā hirimanehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; ottappino ottappīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; bahussutā bahussutehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; āraddhavīriyā āraddhavīriyehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; upaṭṭhitassatino upaṭṭhitassatīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; pañña-

vanto paññavantehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti. Atītampi kho, bhikkhave, addhānaṃ ...pe... anāgatampi kho, bhikkhave ...pe... etarahipi kho, bhikkhave, paccuppannaṃ addhānaṃ dhātusova sattā saṃsandanti samenti. Saddhā saddhehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; paññavanto paññavantehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti”ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Assaddhamūlakasuttaṃ

102. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati ...pe... “dhātusova, bhikkhave, sattā saṃsandanti samenti. Assaddhā assaddhehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; ahirikā ahirikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; duppaññā duppaññehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; saddhā saddhehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; hirimanā hirimanehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; paññavanto paññavantehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti. Atītampi kho, bhikkhave, addhānaṃ dhātusova sattā saṃsandanti samissaṃsu ...pe... anāgatampi kho, bhikkhave, addhānaṃ dhātusova sattā saṃsandanti samissaṃsu ...pe....

“Etarahipi (1.0373) kho, bhikkhave, paccuppannaṃ addhānaṃ dhātusova sattā saṃsandanti samenti. Assaddhā assaddhehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; ahirikā ahirikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti, duppaññā duppaññehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; saddhā saddhehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; hirimanā hirimanehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; paññavanto paññavantehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti. (1)

“Dhātusova, bhikkhave, sattā saṃsandanti samenti. Assaddhā assaddhehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; anottappino anottappīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; duppaññā duppaññehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; saddhā saddhehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; ottappino ottappīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; paññavanto paññavantehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti ...pe... paṭhamavāro viya vitthāretabbo. (2)

“Dhātusova, bhikkhave ...pe... assaddhā assaddhehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; appassutā appassutehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; duppaññā duppaññehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; saddhā saddhehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; bahussutā bahussutehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti, paññavanto paññavantehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti ...pe.... (3)

“Dhātusova, bhikkhave ...pe... assaddhā assaddhehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; kusītā kusītehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; duppaññā duppaññehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; saddhā saddhehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; āraddhavīriyā āraddhavīriyehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; paññavanto paññavantehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti ...pe.... (4)

“Dhātusova, bhikkhave ...pe... assaddhā assaddhehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; muṭṭhassatino muṭṭhassatīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; duppaññā duppaññehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; saddhā saddhehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; upaṭṭhitassatino upaṭṭhitassatīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti;

paññavanto paññavantehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samentīti ...pe.... Aṭṭhamaṃ. (5)

9. Ahirikamūlakasuttaṃ

103. Sāvattiyāṃ viharati ...pe... “dhātusova ...pe... ahirikā ahirikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti, anottappino anottappīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti (1.037) duppaññā duppaññehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; hirimanā hirimanehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti, ottappino ottappīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti, paññavanto paññavantehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti ...pe.... (1)

“Ahirikā ahirikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti, appassutā appassutehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti, duppaññā duppaññehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; hirimanā hirimanehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti, bahussutā bahussutehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti, paññavanto paññavantehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti ...pe.... (2)

“Ahirikā ahirikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti, kusitā kusitehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti, duppaññā duppaññehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; hirimanā hirimanehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti, āradhaviṛiyā āradhaviṛiyehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti, paññavanto paññavantehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti ...pe.... (3)

“Ahirikā ahirikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti, muṭṭhassatino muṭṭhassatīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti, duppaññā duppaññehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; hirimanā hirimanehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti, upaṭṭhitassatino upaṭṭhitassatīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti, paññavanto paññavantehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samentīti ...pe.... Navamaṃ. (4)

10. Anottappamūlakasuttaṃ

104. Sāvattiyāṃ viharati ...pe... “dhātusova, bhikkhave, sattā saṃsandanti samenti. Anottappino anottappīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; appassutā appassutehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; duppaññā duppaññehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; ottappino ottappīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; bahussutā bahussutehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; paññavanto paññavantehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti ...pe.... (1)

“Anottappino anottappīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; kusitā kusitehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; duppaññā duppaññehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; ottappino ottappīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; āradhaviṛiyā āradhaviṛiyehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; paññavanto paññavantehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti ...pe.... (2)

“Anottappino (1.0375) anottappīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; muṭṭhassatino muṭṭhassatīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; duppaññā duppaññehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; ottappino ottappīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; upaṭṭhitassatino upaṭṭhitassatīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; paññavanto paññava-

ntehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samentīti ...pe.... Dasamaṃ. (3)

11. Appassutamūlakasuttaṃ

105. Sāvattiyaṃ viharati ...pe... “dhātusova, bhikkhave, sattā saṃsandanti samenti. Appassutā appassutehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; kusītā kusītehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; duppaññā duppaññehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; bahussutā bahussutehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; āraddhavīriyā āraddhavīriyehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; paññavanto paññavantehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti ...pe.... (1)

“Appassutā appassutehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; muṭṭhassatino muṭṭhassatīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; duppaññā duppaññehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; bahussutā bahussutehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; upaṭṭhitassatino upaṭṭhitassatīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; paññavanto paññavantehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samentīti ...pe.... Ekādasamaṃ. (2)

12. Kusītamūlakasuttaṃ

106. Sāvattiyaṃ viharati ...pe... “dhātusova, bhikkhave, sattā saṃsandanti samenti. Kusītā kusītehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; muṭṭhassatino muṭṭhassatīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti

samenti; duppaññā duppaññehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; āradhaviṛiyā āradhaviṛiyehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; upaṭṭhitassatino upaṭṭhitassatīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; paññavanto paññavantehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samentīti ...pe.... Dvādasamaṃ.

Dutiyo vaggo.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Sattimā (1.0376) sanidānañca, giñjakāvasathena ca;
hīnādhiṃmutti caṅkamaṃ, sagāthā assaddhasattamaṃ.
Assaddhamūlakā pañca, cattāro ahirikamūlakā;
anottappamūlakā tīṇi, duve appassutena ca.
Kusītaṃ ekakaṃ vuttaṃ, suttantā tīṇi pañcakā;
bāvīsati vuttā suttā, dutiyo vaggo pavuccatīti.

3. Kammaṃpathavaggo

1. Asamāhitasuttaṃ

107. Sāvattīhiyaṃ viharati ...pe... “dhātusova, bhikkhave, sattā saṃsandanti samenti. Assaddhā assaddhehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; ahirikā ahirikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; anottappino anottappīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; asamāhitā asamāhitehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; duppaññā duppaññehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti”.

“Saddhā saddhehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; hirimanā hirimanehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; ottappino ottappīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; samāhitā samāhitehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; paññavanto paññavantehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti”ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Dussīlasuttaṃ

108. Sāvattīhiyaṃ viharati ...pe... “dhātusova, bhikkhave, sattā saṃsandanti samenti. Assaddhā assaddhehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; ahirikā ahirikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; anottappino anottappīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; dussīlā dussīlehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; duppaññā duppaññehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti”.

“Saddhā saddhehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; hirimanā hirimanehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; ottappino ottappīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; sīlavanto (1.0377) sīlavantehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; paññavanto paññavantehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti”ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Pañcasikkhāpadasuttaṃ

109. Sāvattiyam viharati ...pe... “dhātusova, bhikkhave, sattā saṃsandanti samenti. Pāṇātipātino pāṇātipātīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; adinnādāyino adinnādāyīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; kāmesumicchācārino kāmesumicchācārīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; musāvādino musāvādīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; surāmerayamajjappamādaṭṭhāyino surāmerayamajjappamādaṭṭhāyīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti”.

“Pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā pāṇātipātā paṭiviratehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; adinnādānā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; kāmesumicchācārā paṭiviratā kāmesumicchācārā paṭiviratehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; musāvādā paṭiviratā musāvādā paṭiviratehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; surāmerayamajjappamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā surāmerayamajjappamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti”ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Sattakammāpathasuttaṃ

110. Sāvattiyam viharati ...pe... “dhātusova, bhikkhave, sattā saṃsandanti samenti. Pāṇātipātino pāṇātipātīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; adinnādāyino adinnādāyīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; kāmesumicchācārino kāmesumicchācārīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; musāvādino musāvādīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; piṣuṇavācā piṣuṇavācehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; pharusavācā pharusavācehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; samphappalāpino samphappalāpīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti”.

“Pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā ...pe... adinnādānā paṭiviratā... kāmesumicchācārā paṭiviratā... musāvādā paṭiviratā... piṣuṇāya vācāya paṭiviratā piṣuṇāya vācāya paṭiviratehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; pharusāya vācāya paṭiviratā pharusāya vācāya paṭiviratehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; samphappalāpā paṭiviratā samphappalāpā paṭiviratehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti”ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Dasakammāpathasuttaṃ

111. Sāvattiyam (1.0378) viharati ...pe... “dhātusova, bhikkhave, sattā saṃsandanti samenti. Pāṇātipātino pāṇātipātīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; adinnādāyino ...pe... kāmesumicchācārino... musāvādino... piṣuṇavācā... pharusavācā... samphappalāpino samphappalāpīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; abhijjhāluno abhijjhālūhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; byāpannacittā byāpannacittehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti”.

“Pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā pāṇātipātā paṭiviratehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; adinnādānā paṭiviratā ...pe... kāmesumicchācārā paṭiviratā... musāvādā paṭiviratā... piṣuṇāya vācāya... pharusāya vācāya... samphappalāpā paṭiviratā sampha-

ppalāpā paṭiviratehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; anabhijjhāluno anabhijjhālūhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; abyāpannacittā abyāpannacittehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti”ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Aṭṭhaṅgikasuttaṃ

112. Sāvattiyaṃ viharati ...pe... “dhātusova, bhikkhave, sattā saṃsandanti samenti. Micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; micchāsaṅkappā ...pe... micchāvācā... micchākammantā... micchā-ājivā... micchāvāyāmā... micchāsantino ... micchāsamādhino micchāsamādhīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti. Sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; sammāsaṅkappā ...pe... sammāvācā... sammākammantā... sammā-ājivā... sammāvāyāmā... sammāsantino... sammāsamādhino sammāsamādhīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti”ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Dasaṅgasuttaṃ

113. Sāvattiyaṃ viharati ...pe... “dhātusova, bhikkhave, sattā saṃsandanti samenti. Micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; micchāsaṅkappā ...pe... micchāvācā... micchākammantā... micchā-ājivā... micchāvāyāmā... micchāsantino (1.0379) ... micchāsamādhino micchāsamādhīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; micchāñāṇino micchāñāṇīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; micchāvimuttino micchāvimuttīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti”.

“Sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; sammāsaṅkappā ...pe... sammāvācā... sammākammantā... sammā-ājivā... sammāvāyāmā... sammāsantino... sammāsamādhino... sammāñāṇino sammāñāṇīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; sammāvimuttino sammāvimuttīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti”ti. Sattamaṃ.

Sattannaṃ suttantānaṃ uddānaṃ-

Asamāhitaṃ dussīlaṃ, pañca sikkhāpadāni ca;
satta kammaṃpathā vuttā, dasakammaṃpathena ca;
chaṭṭhaṃ aṭṭhaṅgiko vutto, dasaṅgena ca sattamaṃ.

Kammaṃpathavaggo tatiyo.

4. Catutthavaggo

1. Catudhātusuttaṃ

114. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvattiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme ...pe... “catasso imā, bhikkhave, dhātuyo. Katamā catasso? Pathavīdhātu, āpodhātu, tejodhātu, vāyodhātu- imā kho, bhikkhave, catasso dhātuyo”ti. Paṭhamamaṃ.

2. Pubbesambodhasuttaṃ

115. Sāvattiyaṃ viharati ...pe... “pubbeva me, bhikkhave, sambodhā anabhisa-
mbuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato etadahosi- ‘ko nu kho pathavīdhātuyā assādo,
ko ādīnavo, kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ; ko āpodhātuyā assādo, ko ādīnavo, kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ;
ko tejodhātuyā (1.0380) assādo, ko ādīnavo, kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ; ko vāyodhātuyā
assādo, ko ādīnavo, kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ”ti?

“Tassa mayhaṃ, bhikkhave, etadahosi- ‘yaṃ kho pathavīdhātuṃ paṭicca uppaj-
jati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, ayaṃ pathavīdhātuyā assādo; yaṃ § pathavīdhātu
aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā, ayaṃ pathavīdhātuyā ādīnavo; yo pathavīdhā-
tuyā chandarāgavinayo chandarāgappahānaṃ, idaṃ pathavīdhātuyā nissaraṇaṃ.
Yaṃ āpodhātuṃ paṭicca ...pe... yaṃ tejodhātuṃ paṭicca ...pe... yaṃ vāyodhātuṃ
paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, ayaṃ vāyodhātuyā assādo; yaṃ vāyo-
dhātu aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā, ayaṃ vāyodhātuyā ādīnavo; yo vāyo-
dhātuyā chandarāgavinayo chandarāgappahānaṃ, idaṃ vāyodhātuyā nissaraṇaṃ”.

“Yāvakiṃvañcāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imāsaṃ catunnaṃ dhātūnaṃ evaṃ assādañca
assādato ādīnavañca ādīnavato nissaraṇañca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ na abbha-
ññāsim, neva tāvāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassa-
maṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhi-
sambuddhoti § paccaññāsim.

“Yato ca khvāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imāsaṃ catunnaṃ dhātūnaṃ evaṃ assādañca
assādato ādīnavañca ādīnavato nissaraṇañca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ abbha-
ññāsim, athāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇa-
brāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambu-
ddhoti paccaññāsim. Ñāṇaṃ pana me dassanaṃ udapādi- ‘akuppā me vimutti §,
ayamantimā jāti, natthi dāni punabbhavo”ti. Dutiyamaṃ.

3. Acariṃsuttaṃ

116. Sāvattiyaṃ viharati ...pe... “pathavīdhātuyāhaṃ, bhikkhave, assādapari-
yesanaṃ acariṃ, yo pathavīdhātuyā assādo tadajjhagamaṃ, yāvatā pathavīdhā-
tuyā assādo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho. Pathavīdhātuyāhaṃ, bhikkhave, ādīnavapa-
riyesanaṃ acariṃ, yo pathavīdhātuyā ādīnavo tadajjhagamaṃ (1.0381), yāvatā
pathavīdhātuyā ādīnavo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho. Pathavīdhātuyāhaṃ, bhikkhave,
nissaraṇapariyesanaṃ acariṃ, yaṃ pathavīdhātuyā nissaraṇaṃ tadajjhagamaṃ,
yāvatā pathavīdhātuyā nissaraṇaṃ paññāya me taṃ sudiṭṭhaṃ”.

“Āpodhātuyāhaṃ, bhikkhave ...pe... tejodhātuyāhaṃ, bhikkhave... vāyodhātu-

yāhaṃ, bhikkhave, assādapariyesanaṃ acarīṃ, yo vāyodhātuyā assādo tadajjhagamāṃ, yāvatā vāyodhātuyā assādo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho. Vāyodhātuyāhaṃ, bhikkhave, ādīnavapariyesanaṃ acarīṃ, yo vāyodhātuyā ādīnavo tadajjhagamāṃ, yāvatā vāyodhātuyā ādīnavo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho. Vāyodhātuyāhaṃ, bhikkhave, nissaraṇapariyesanaṃ acarīṃ, yaṃ vāyodhātuyā nissaraṇaṃ tadajjhagamāṃ, yāvatā vāyodhātuyā nissaraṇaṃ paññāya me taṃ sudiṭṭhaṃ.

“Yāvakiṃvañcāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imāsaṃ catunnaṃ dhātūnaṃ assādañca assādato ādīnavañca ādīnavato nissaraṇañca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ na abbhaññāsiṃ, neva tāvāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddhoti paccaññāsiṃ.

“Yato ca khvāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imāsaṃ catunnaṃ dhātūnaṃ assādañca assādato ādīnavañca ādīnavato nissaraṇañca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsiṃ, athāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddhoti paccaññāsiṃ. Ñāṇaṃ pana me dassanaṃ udapādi- ‘akuppā me vimutti, ayamaṃtimā jāti, natthi dāni punabbhavo’”ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Nocedaṃsuttaṃ

117. Sāvattiyāṃ viharati ...pe... “no cedaṃ, bhikkhave, pathavīdhātuyā assādo abhaviṣṣa, nayidaṃ sattā pathavīdhātuyā sārājjeyyuṃ. Yasmā (1.0382) ca kho, bhikkhave, atthi pathavīdhātuyā assādo, tasmā sattā pathavīdhātuyā sārājanti. No cedaṃ, bhikkhave, pathavīdhātuyā ādīnavo abhaviṣṣa, nayidaṃ sattā pathavīdhātuyā nibbindeyyuṃ. Yasmā ca kho, bhikkhave, atthi pathavīdhātuyā ādīnavo, tasmā sattā pathavīdhātuyā nibbindanti. No cedaṃ, bhikkhave, pathavīdhātuyā nissaraṇaṃ abhaviṣṣa, nayidaṃ sattā pathavīdhātuyā nissareyyuṃ. Yasmā ca kho, bhikkhave, atthi pathavīdhātuyā nissaraṇaṃ, tasmā sattā pathavīdhātuyā nissaranti”.

“No cedaṃ, bhikkhave, āpodhātuyā assādo

abhavissa ...pe... no cedaṃ, bhikkhave, tejodhātuyā ...pe... no cedaṃ, bhikkhave, vāyodhātuyā assādo abhavissa, nayidaṃ sattā vāyodhātuyā sārājjeyyuṃ. Yasmā ca kho, bhikkhave, atthi vāyodhātuyā assādo, tasmā sattā vāyodhātuyā sārājanti. No cedaṃ, bhikkhave, vāyodhātuyā ādīnavo abhavissa, nayidaṃ sattā vāyodhātuyā nibbindeyyuṃ. Yasmā ca kho, bhikkhave, atthi vāyodhātuyā ādīnavo, tasmā sattā vāyodhātuyā nibbindanti. No cedaṃ, bhikkhave, vāyodhātuyā nissaraṇaṃ abhavissa, nayidaṃ sattā vāyodhātuyā nissareyyuṃ. Yasmā ca kho, bhikkhave, atthi vāyodhātuyā nissaraṇaṃ, tasmā sattā vāyodhātuyā nissaranti.

“Yāvakīvañcime, bhikkhave, sattā imāsaṃ catunnaṃ dhātūnaṃ assādañca assādato ādīnavañca ādīnavato nissaraṇañca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ na abbhaññaṃsu, neva tāvime bhikkhave, sattā sadevakā lokā samārakā sabrahmakā sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya nissaṭṭā visaṃyuttā vippamuttā vimariyādikatena cetasā vihariṃsu.

“Yato ca kho, bhikkhave, sattā imāsaṃ catunnaṃ dhātūnaṃ assādañca assādato ādīnavañca ādīnavato nissaraṇañca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññaṃsu, atha, bhikkhave, sattā sadevakā lokā samārakā sabrahmakā sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya nissaṭṭā visaṃyuttā vippamuttā vimariyādikatena cetasā viharanti”ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Ekantadukkhasuttaṃ

118. Sāvattiyāṃ (1.0383) viharati ...pe... “pathavīdhātu ce Ṣ hidaṃ, bhikkhave, ekantadukkā abhavissa dukkhānupatitā dukkhāvakkantā anavakkantā sukhena, nayidaṃ sattā pathavīdhātuyā sārājjeyyuṃ. Yasmā ca kho, bhikkhave, pathavīdhātu sukhā sukhānupatitā sukhāvakkantā anavakkantā dukkhena, tasmā sattā pathavīdhātuyā sārājanti”.

“Āpodhātu ce hidaṃ, bhikkhave ...pe... tejodhātu ce hidaṃ, bhikkhave... vāyodhātu ce hidaṃ, bhikkhave, ekantadukkā abhavissa dukkhānupatitā dukkhāvakkantā anavakkantā sukhena, nayidaṃ sattā vāyodhātuyā sārājjeyyuṃ. Yasmā ca kho, bhikkhave, vāyodhātu sukhā sukhānupatitā sukhāvakkantā anavakkantā dukkhena, tasmā sattā vāyodhātuyā sārājanti.

“Pathavīdhātu ce hidaṃ, bhikkhave, ekantasukhā abhavissa sukhānupatitā sukhāvakkantā anavakkantā dukkhena, nayidaṃ sattā pathavīdhātuyā nibbindeyyuṃ. Yasmā ca kho, bhikkhave, pathavīdhātu dukkhā dukkhānupatitā dukkhāvakkantā anavakkantā sukhena, tasmā sattā pathavīdhātuyā nibbindanti.

“Āpodhātu ce hidaṃ, bhikkhave ...pe... tejodhātu ce hidaṃ, bhikkhave... vāyodhātu ce hidaṃ, bhikkhave, ekantasukhā abhavissa sukhānupatitā sukhāvakkantā anavakkantā dukkhena, nayidaṃ sattā vāyodhātuyā nibbindeyyuṃ. Yasmā ca kho, bhikkhave, vāyodhātu dukkhā dukkhānupatitā dukkhāvakkantā anavakkantā sukhena, tasmā sattā vāyodhātuyā nibbindanti”ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Abhinandasuttaṃ

119. Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati ...pe... “yo, bhikkhave, pathavīdhātuṃ abhinandati, dukkhaṃ so abhinandati. Yo dukkhaṃ abhinandati, aparimutto so dukkhasmāti vadāmi. Yo āpodhātuṃ abhinandati ...pe... yo tejodhātuṃ... yo vāyodhātuṃ abhinandati, dukkhaṃ so abhinandati. Yo dukkhaṃ abhinandati, aparimutto so dukkhasmāti vadāmi”.

“Yo (1.0384) ca kho, bhikkhave, pathavīdhātuṃ nābhinandati, dukkhaṃ so nābhinandati. Yo dukkhaṃ nābhinandati, parimutto so dukkhasmāti vadāmi. Yo āpodhātuṃ ...pe... yo tejodhātuṃ... yo vāyodhātuṃ nābhinandati, dukkhaṃ so nābhinandati. Yo dukkhaṃ nābhinandati, parimutto so dukkhasmāti vadāmi”ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Uppādasuttaṃ

120. Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati ...pe... “yo, bhikkhave, pathavīdhātuyā uppādo ṭhiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo, dukkhasseso uppādo rogānaṃ ṭhiti jarāmaraṇassa pātubhāvo. Yo āpodhātuyā ...pe... yo tejodhātuyā... yo vāyodhātuyā uppādo ṭhiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo, dukkhasseso uppādo rogānaṃ ṭhiti jarāmaraṇassa pātubhāvo”.

“Yo ca kho, bhikkhave, pathavīdhātuyā nirodho vūpasamo atthaṅgamo, dukkhasseso nirodho rogānaṃ vūpasamo jarāmaraṇassa atthaṅgamo. Yo āpodhātuyā ...pe... yo tejodhātuyā... yo vāyodhātuyā nirodho vūpasamo atthaṅgamo, dukkhasseso nirodho rogānaṃ vūpasamo jarāmaraṇassa atthaṅgamo”ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Samaṇabrāhmaṇasuttaṃ

121. Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati ...pe... “catasso imā, bhikkhave, dhātuyo. Katamā catasso? Pathavīdhātu, āpodhātu, tejodhātu, vāyodhātu. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imāsaṃ catunnaṃ dhātūnaṃ assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti, na me te, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu vā samaṇasammatā brāhmaṇesu vā brāhmaṇasammatā; na ca pana te āyasmanto sāmāññatthaṃ vā brahmaññatthaṃ vā diṭṭheva dhamme sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti”.

“Ye ca kho keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imāsaṃ catunnaṃ dhātūnaṃ assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti, te ca kho (1.0385) me, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu ceva samaṇasammatā brāhmaṇesu ca brāhmaṇasammatā; te ca panāyasmanto sāmāññatthañca brahmaññatthañca diṭṭheva dhamme sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti”ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Dutiyasamaṇabrāhmaṇasuttaṃ

122. Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati ...pe... “catasso imā, bhikkhave, dhātuyo. Katamā

catasso? Pathavīdhātu, āpodhātu, tejodhātu, vāyodhātu. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imāsaṃ catunnaṃ dhātūnaṃ samudayañca atthaṅga-
mañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇaṅca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti ...pe...
pajānanti ...pe... sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti”ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Tatiyasamaṇabrāhmaṇasuttaṃ

123. Sāvattiyaṃ viharati ...pe... “ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā
vā pathavīdhātuṃ nappajānanti, pathavīdhātusamudayaṃ nappajānanti, pathavī-
dhātunirodhaṃ nappajānanti, pathavīdhātunirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ nappajā-
nanti ...pe... āpodhātuṃ nappajānanti... tejodhātuṃ nappajānanti... vāyodhātuṃ
nappajānanti, vāyodhātusamudayaṃ nappajānanti, vāyodhātunirodhaṃ nappajā-
nanti, vāyodhātunirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ nappajānanti, na me te, bhikkhave,
samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu vā samaṇasammatā brāhmaṇesu vā brāhma-
ṇasammatā; na ca pana te āyasmanto sāmaññatthaṃ vā brahmaññatthaṃ vā
diṭṭheva dhamme sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti”.

“Ye ca kho keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā pathavīdhātuṃ pajānanti,
pathavīdhātusamudayaṃ pajānanti, pathavīdhātunirodhaṃ pajānanti, pathavīdhā-
tunirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānanti... ye ca kho keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā
brāhmaṇā vā ...pe... āpodhātuṃ pajānanti... tejodhātuṃ pajānanti... vāyodhātuṃ
pajānanti, vāyodhātusamudayaṃ pajānanti, vāyodhātunirodhaṃ pajānanti, vāyo-
dhātunirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānanti, te (1.0386) ca kho me, bhikkhave,
samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu ceva samaṇasammatā brāhmaṇesu ca
brāhmaṇasammatā; te ca panāyasmanto sāmaññatthañca brahmaññatthañca
diṭṭheva dhamme sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti”ti. Dasamaṃ.

Catuttho vaggo.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Catasso pubbe acarim, nocedañca dukkhena ca;
abhinandañca uppādo, tayo samaṇabrāhmaṇāti.

Dhātusaṃyuttaṃ samattaṃ.

4. Anamataggasaṃyuttaṃ

1. Paṭhamavaggo

1. Tiṇakatṭhasuttaṃ

124. Evaṃ (1.0387) me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvattiyā viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi- “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etada- voca-

“Anamataggoyāṃ § bhikkhave, saṃsāro. Pubbā koṭi na paññāyati avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsaṃyojanānaṃ sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso yaṃ imasmiṃ jambudīpe tiṇakatṭhasākhāpalāsaṃ taṃ chetvā § ekajjhaṃ saṃharitvā caturaṅgulaṃ caturaṅgulaṃ ghaṭikaṃ katvā nikkhipeyya- ‘ayaṃ me mātā, tassa me mātu ayaṃ mātā’ti, apariyādinnāva § bhikkhave, tassa purisassa mātumātaro assu, atha imasmiṃ jambudīpe tiṇakatṭhasākhāpalāsaṃ parikkhayaṃ pariyādānaṃ gaccheyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Anamataggoyāṃ, bhikkhave, saṃsāro. Pubbā koṭi na paññāyati avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhā- saṃyojanānaṃ sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ. Evaṃ dīgharattaṃ vo, bhikkhave, dukkhaṃ paccanubhūtaṃ tibbaṃ paccanubhūtaṃ byasanaṃ paccanubhūtaṃ, kaṭasī § vaḍḍhitā. Yāvañcidaṃ, bhikkhave, alameva sabbasaṅkhāresu nibbi- ndituṃ alaṃ virajjituṃ alaṃ vimuccituṃ”ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Pathavīsuttaṃ

125. Sāvattiyā viharati ...pe... “anamataggoyāṃ, bhikkhave, saṃsāro. Pubbā koṭi na paññāyati avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsaṃyojanānaṃ sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso imaṃ mahāpathaviṃ kolaṭṭhimattaṃ kolaṭṭhimattaṃ mattikāguḷikaṃ karitvā nikkhipeyya- ‘ayaṃ me pitā, tassa me pitu ayaṃ pitā’ti, apariyādinnāva bhikkhave, tassa purisassa pitupitaro assu, athāyaṃ mahāpathavī parikkhayaṃ pariyādānaṃ gaccheyya (1.0388). Taṃ kissa hetu? Anamataggoyāṃ, bhikkhave, saṃsāro. Pubbā koṭi na paññāyati avijjā- nīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsaṃyojanānaṃ sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ. Evaṃ dīgharattaṃ vo, bhikkhave, dukkhaṃ paccanubhūtaṃ tibbaṃ paccanubhūtaṃ byasanaṃ paccanubhūtaṃ, kaṭasī vaḍḍhitā. Yāvañcidaṃ, bhikkhave, alameva sabbasaṅkhāresu nibbindituṃ, alaṃ virajjituṃ, alaṃ vimuccituṃ”ti. Dutiyāṃ.

3. Assusuttaṃ

126. Sāvattiyā viharati ...pe... “anamataggoyāṃ, bhikkhave, saṃsāro. Pubbā koṭi na paññāyati avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsaṃyojanānaṃ sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho bahu- taram, yaṃ vā vo iminā dīghena addhunā sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ amanāpasam- payogā manāpavippayogā kandantānaṃ rodantānaṃ § assu passannaṃ § paggharitaṃ, yaṃ vā catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakan”ti? “Yathā kho mayaṃ, bhante, bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāma, etadeva, bhante, bahunā yaṃ no iminā dīghena addhunā sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ amanāpasampayogā manā-

pavippayogā kandantānaṃ rodantānaṃ assu passannaṃ paggharitaṃ, na tveva catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakan”ti.

“Sādhū sādhū, bhikkhave, sādhū kho me tumhe, bhikkhave, evaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānātha. Etadeva, bhikkhave, bahutaraṃ yaṃ vo iminā dīghena addhunā sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ amanāpasampayogā manāpavippayogā kandantānaṃ rodantānaṃ assu passannaṃ paggharitaṃ, na tveva catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakaṃ. Dīgharattaṃ vo, bhikkhave, mātumaraṇaṃ paccaṇubhūtaṃ; tesaṃ vā mātumaraṇaṃ paccaṇubhontānaṃ amanāpasampayogā manāpavippayogā kandantānaṃ rodantānaṃ assu passannaṃ paggharitaṃ, na tveva catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakaṃ. Dīgharattaṃ vo, bhikkhave, pitumaraṇaṃ paccaṇubhūtaṃ ...pe... bhātumaraṇaṃ paccaṇubhūtaṃ... bhaginimaraṇaṃ paccaṇubhūtaṃ... puttamaraṇaṃ paccaṇubhūtaṃ... dhītumaraṇaṃ paccaṇubhūtaṃ... ñātibyaṇaṃ paccaṇubhūtaṃ... bhogabyaṇaṃ paccaṇubhūtaṃ. Dīgharattaṃ vo, bhikkhave, rogabyaṇaṃ paccaṇubhūtaṃ, tesaṃ vo rogabyaṇaṃ paccaṇubhontānaṃ amanāpasampayogā manāpavippayogā kandantānaṃ rodantānaṃ assu passannaṃ paggharitaṃ, na tveva catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Anamataggoyaṃ, bhikkhave, saṃsāro (1.0389) ...pe... yāvañcidaṃ, bhikkhave, alameva sabbasaṅkhāresu nibbindituṃ, alaṃ virajjituṃ, alaṃ vimuccitun”ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Khīrasuttaṃ

127. Sāvattiyaṃ viharati ...pe... “anamataggoyaṃ, bhikkhave, saṃsāro. Pubbā koṭi na paññāyati avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsaṃyojanānaṃ sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ, yaṃ vā vo iminā dīghena addhunā sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ mātuthaññaṃ pītaṃ, yaṃ vā catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakan”ti? “Yathā kho mayaṃ, bhante, bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāma, etadeva, bhante, bahutaraṃ yaṃ vo iminā dīghena addhunā sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ mātuthaññaṃ pītaṃ, na tveva catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakan”ti.

“Sādhū sādhū, bhikkhave, sādhū kho me tumhe, bhikkhave, evaṃ dhammaṃ

kho so bhikkhu bhagavantam etadavoca- “kīvadīgho nu kho, bhante, kappo”ti? “Dīgho kho, bhikkhu, kappo. So na sukaro saṅkhātum ettakāni vassāni iti vā, ettakāni vassasatāni iti vā, ettakāni vassasahasāni iti vā, ettakāni vassasatasahasāni iti vā”ti.

“Sakkā pana, bhante, upamaṃ kātun”ti? “Sakkā, bhikkhū”ti bhagavā avoca. “Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, mahāselo pabbato yojanaṃ āyāmena yojanaṃ vitthārena yojanaṃ ubbedhena acchinno asusiro ekagghano. Tamaṃ puriso vassasatassa vassasatassa accayena kāsikena vatthena (1.0390) sakim sakim parimajjeyya. Khippataraṃ kho so, bhikkhu, mahāselo pabbato iminā upakkamena parikkhayaṃ pariyādānaṃ gaccheyya, na tveva kappo. Evaṃ dīgho, bhikkhu, kappo. Evaṃ dīghānaṃ kho, bhikkhu, kappānaṃ neko kappo saṃsito, nekaṃ kappasataṃ saṃsitaṃ, nekaṃ kappasahasataṃ saṃsitaṃ, nekaṃ kappasatasahasataṃ saṃsitaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Anamataggoyaṃ, bhikkhu, saṃsāro. Pubbā koṭi ...pe... yāvañcidaṃ, bhikkhu, alameva sabbasaṅkhāresu nibbinditum, alaṃ virajjitum, alaṃ vimuccitun”ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Sāsapasuttaṃ

129. Sāvattiyaṃ viharati. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena bhagavā ...pe... ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu bhagavantam etadavoca- “kīvadīgho, nu kho, bhante, kappo”ti? “Dīgho kho, bhikkhu, kappo. So na sukaro saṅkhātum ettakāni vassāni iti vā ...pe... ettakāni vassasatasahasāni iti vā”ti.

“Sakkā pana, bhante, upamaṃ kātun”ti? “Sakkā, bhikkhū”ti bhagavā avoca. “Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, āyasaṃ nagaraṃ yojanaṃ āyāmena yojanaṃ vitthārena yojanaṃ ubbedhena, puṇṇaṃ sāsapānaṃ guḷikābaddhaṃ §. Tato puriso vassasatassa vassasatassa accayena ekamekaṃ sāsapaṃ uddhareyya. Khippataraṃ kho so, bhikkhu mahāsāsaparāsi iminā upakkamena parikkhayaṃ pariyādānaṃ gaccheyya, na tveva kappo. Evaṃ dīgho kho, bhikkhu, kappo. Evaṃ dīghānaṃ kho, bhikkhu, kappānaṃ neko kappo saṃsito, nekaṃ kappasataṃ saṃsitaṃ, nekaṃ kappasahasataṃ saṃsitaṃ, nekaṃ kappasatasahasataṃ saṃsitaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Anamataggoyaṃ, bhikkhu, saṃsāro ...pe... alaṃ vimuccitun”ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Sāvakasuttaṃ

130. Sāvattiyaṃ viharati. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena bhagavā ...pe... ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantam etadavocum- “kīvabahukā nu kho, bhante, kappā abbatitā atikkantā”ti? “Bahukā kho, bhikkhave (1.0391), kappā abbatitā atikkantā. Te na sukarā saṅkhātum- ‘ettakā kappā iti vā, ettakāni kappasatāni iti vā, ettakāni kappasahasāni iti vā, ettakāni kappasatasahasāni iti vā”ti.

“Sakkā pana, bhante, upamaṃ kātun”ti? “Sakkā, bhikkhave”ti bhagavā avoca.

“Idhassu, bhikkhave, cattāro sāvakaṃ vassasatāyukā vassasatajīvino. Te divase divase kappasatasahassaṃ kappasatasahassaṃ anussareyyuṃ. Ananussaritāva bhikkhave, tehi kappā assu, atha kho te cattāro sāvakaṃ vassasatāyukā vassasatajīvino vassasatassa accayena kālaṃ kareyyuṃ. Evaṃ bahukā kho, bhikkhave, kappā abbatitā atikkantā. Te na sukarā saṅkhātuṃ- ‘ettakā kappā iti vā, ettakāni kappasatāni iti vā, ettakāni kappasahassāni iti vā, ettakāni kappasatasahassāni iti vā’ ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Anamataggoyaṃ, bhikkhave, saṃsāro ...pe... alaṃ vimuccitun” ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Gaṅgāsuttaṃ

131. Rājagahe viharati veļuvane. Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “kīvabahukā nu kho, bho gotama, kappā abbatitā atikkantā” ti? “Bahukā kho, brāhmaṇa, kappā abbatitā atikkantā. Te na sukarā saṅkhātuṃ- ‘ettakā kappā iti vā, ettakāni kappasatāni iti vā, ettakāni kappasahassāni iti vā, ettakāni kappasatasahassāni iti vā’ ti.

“Sakkā pana, bho gotama, upamaṃ kātun” ti? “Sakkā, brāhmaṇa” ti bhagavā avoca. “Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, yato cāyaṃ gaṅgā nadī pabhavati yattha ca mahāsamuddaṃ appeti, yā etasmiṃ antare vālikā sā na sukarā saṅkhātuṃ- ‘ettakā vālikā iti vā, ettakāni vālikasatāni iti vā, ettakāni vālikasahassāni iti vā, ettakāni vālikasatasahassāni iti vā’ ti. Tato bahutarā kho, brāhmaṇa, kappā abbatitā atikkantā. Te na sukarā saṅkhātuṃ- ‘ettakā kappā iti (1.0392) vā, ettakāni kappasatāni iti vā, ettakāni kappasahassāni iti vā, ettakāni kappasatasahassāni iti vā’ ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Anamataggoyaṃ, brāhmaṇa, saṃsāro. Pubbā koṭi na paññāyati avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsaṃyojanānaṃ sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ. Evaṃ dīgharattaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, dukkhaṃ paccaṇubhūtaṃ tibbaṃ paccaṇubhūtaṃ byasanaṃ paccaṇubhūtaṃ, kaṭasī vaḍḍhitā. Yāvañcidaṃ, brāhmaṇa, alameva sabbasaṅkhāresu nibbindituṃ, alaṃ virajjitun, alaṃ vimuccitun” ti.

Evaṃ vutte, so brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “abhikkantaṃ, bho gotama, abhikkantaṃ, bho gotama ...pe... upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ gotamo dhāretu ajjattaṃ pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan” ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Daṇḍasuttaṃ

132. Sāvattiyaṃ viharati ...pe... “anamataggoyaṃ, bhikkhave, saṃsāro. Pubbā koṭi na paññāyati avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsaṃyojanānaṃ sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, daṇḍo uparivehāsaṃ khitto sakimpi mūlena nipatati, sakimpi majjhena nipatati, sakimpi antena nipatati; evameva kho, bhikkhave, avijjānīvaraṇā sattā taṇhāsaṃyojanā sandhāvantaṃ saṃsaraṇtā sakimpi asmā lokā paraṃ lokaṃ gacchanti, sakimpi parasmā lokā imaṃ

lokaṃ āgacchanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Anamataggoyaṃ, bhikkhave, saṃsāro ...pe... alaṃ vimuccitun”ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Puggalasuttaṃ

133. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi- “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca-

“Anamataggoyaṃ, bhikkhave, saṃsāro ...pe... ekapuggalassa, bhikkhave, kappam sandhāvato saṃsarato siyā evaṃ mahā aṭṭhikaṅkalo aṭṭhipuñjo aṭṭhirāsi yathāyaṃ vepullo pabbato, sace saṃhārako assa, sambhatañca na vinasseyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Anamataggoyaṃ, bhikkhave, saṃsāro ...pe... alaṃ vimuccin”ti.

Idamavoca (1.0393) bhagavā. Idam vatvāna sugato athāparaṃ etadavoca satthā-

“Ekassekena kappena, puggalassaṭṭhisañcayo;
siyā pabbatasamo rāsi, iti vuttaṃ mahesinā.

“So kho panāyaṃ akkhāto, vepullo pabbato mahā;
uttaro gijjhakūṭassa, magadhānaṃ giribbaje.

“Yato ca ariyasaccāni, sammappaññāya passati;
dukkhaṃ dukkhasamuppādaṃ, dukkhassa ca atikkamaṃ;
ariyaṃ caṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ, dukkhūpasamagāminaṃ.

“Sa sattakkhattumparamaṃ, sandhāvitvāna puggalo;
dukkhassantakaro hoti, sabbasaṃyojanakkhayā”ti. dasamaṃ;

Paṭhamo vaggo.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Tiṇakaṭṭhañca pathavī, assu khīrañca pabbataṃ;
sāsapā sāvakā gaṅgā, daṇḍo ca puggalena cāti.

2. Dutiyavaggo

1. Duggatasuttaṃ

134. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvattiyaṃ viharati. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhu āmantesi- “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca- “anamataggoyaṃ, bhikkhave, saṃsāro. Pubbā koṭi na paññāyati avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsaṃyojanānaṃ sandhāvataṃ saṃsaratam. Yaṃ, bhikkhave, passeyyātha duggataṃ durūpetam niṭṭhamettha gantabbaṃ- ‘amhehipi evarūpaṃ paccañubhūtaṃ iminā dīghena addhunā’ti. Taṃ

kissa hetu ...pe... yāvañcidaṃ, bhikkhave, alameva sabbasañkhāresu nibbindituṃ alaṃ virajjituṃ alaṃ vimuccitun”ti. Paṭhamam.

2. Sukhitasuttaṃ

135. Sāvattiyam (1.0394) viharati ...pe... “anamataggoyam, bhikkhave, saṃsāro ...pe... yaṃ, bhikkhave, passeyyātha sukhitam susajjitam, niṭṭhamettha gantabbam- ‘amhehipi evarūpaṃ paccanubhūtam iminā dīghena addhunā”ti. Tam kissa hetu? Anamataggoyam, bhikkhave, saṃsāro. Pubbā koṭi na paññāyati ...pe... alam vimuccitun”ti. Dutiyam.

3. Tiṃsamattasuttaṃ

136. Rājagahe viharati veḷuvane. Atha kho tiṃsamattā pāveyyakā § bhikkhū sabbe āraññikā sabbe piṇḍapātikā sabbe paṃsukūlikā sabbe tecīvarikā sabbe sasamyojanā yena bhagavā tenupasañkamimṣu; upasañkamtivā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdimṣu. Atha kho bhagavato etadahosi- “ime kho tiṃsamattā pāveyyakā bhikkhū sabbe āraññikā sabbe piṇḍapātikā sabbe paṃsukūlikā sabbe tecīvarikā sabbe sasamyojanā. Yamnūnāham imesaṃ tathā dhammam deseyyam yathā nesaṃ imasmimyeva āsane anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimucceyyun”ti. Atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi- “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca-

“Anamataggoyam, bhikkhave, saṃsāro. Pubbā koṭi na paññāyati avijjānīvaraṇānam sattānam taṇhāsamyojanānam sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ. Tam kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, katamam nu kho bahutaram, yaṃ vā vo iminā dīghena addhunā sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ sīsacchinnānam lohitaṃ passannaṃ paggharitaṃ, yaṃ vā catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakan”ti? “Yathā kho mayaṃ, bhante, bhagavatā dhammam desitaṃ ājānāma, etadeva, bhante, bahutaram, yaṃ no iminā dīghena addhunā sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ sīsacchinnānam lohitaṃ passannaṃ paggharitaṃ, na tveva catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakan”ti.

“Sādhu sādhu, bhikkhave, sādhu kho me tumhe, bhikkhave, evaṃ dhammam desitaṃ ājānātha. Etadeva, bhikkhave, bahutaram, yaṃ vo iminā dīghena addhunā sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ sīsacchinnānam lohitaṃ passannaṃ paggharitaṃ, na tveva catūsu mahāsamuddesu (1.0395) udakam. Dīgharattaṃ vo, bhikkhave, gunnam sataṃ gobhūtānam sīsacchinnānam lohitaṃ passannaṃ paggharitaṃ, na tveva catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakam. Dīgharattaṃ vo, bhikkhave, mahimśānam § sataṃ mahimśabhūtānam sīsacchinnānam lohitaṃ passannaṃ paggharitaṃ ...pe... dīgharattaṃ vo, bhikkhave, urabbhānam sataṃ urabbhabhūtānam ...pe... ajānam sataṃ ajabhūtānam... migānam sataṃ migabhūtānam... kukkuṭānam sataṃ kukkuṭabhūtānam... sūkarānam sataṃ sūkarabhūtānam... dīgharattaṃ vo, bhikkhave, corā gāmaghātāti gahetvā sīsacchinnānam lohitaṃ passannaṃ paggharitaṃ. Dīgharattaṃ vo, bhikkhave, corā pāripa-

nthikāti gahetvā sīśacchinnānaṃ lohitaṃ passaṇṇaṃ paḡgharitaṃ. Dīgharattaṃ vo, bhikkhave, corā pāradārikāti gahetvā sīśacchinnānaṃ lohitaṃ passaṇṇaṃ paḡgharitaṃ, na tveva catūsu mahāśamuddesu udakaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Anama-taggoyaṃ, bhikkhave, saṃsāro ...pe... alaṃ vimuccitun”ti.

“Idamavoca bhagavā. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū bhagavato bhāśitaṃ abhinanduntī. Imasmiṅca paṇa veyyākaraṇasmiṃ bhaññaṃāne tiṃśamattānaṃ pāveyyakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimucchiṃsū”ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Mātusuttaṃ

137. Sāvattiyaṃ viharati ...pe... “anamataggoyaṃ, bhikkhave, saṃsāro ...pe... na so, bhikkhave, satto sulabharūpo yo namātābhūtapubbo iminā dīghena addhunā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Anamataggoyaṃ, bhikkhave, saṃsāro ...pe... alaṃ vimuccitun”ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Pitusuttaṃ

138. Sāvattiyaṃ viharati ...pe... “anamataggoyaṃ, bhikkhave, saṃsāro ...pe... na so, bhikkhave, satto sulabharūpo yo napitābhūtapubbo ...pe... alaṃ vimuccitun”ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Bhātusuttaṃ

139. Sāvattiyaṃ viharati ...pe... “na so, bhikkhave, satto sulabharūpo yo nabhātābhūtapubbo ...pe... alaṃ vimuccitun”ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Bhāginisuttaṃ

140. Sāvattiyaṃ (1.0396) viharati ...pe... “na so, bhikkhave, satto sulabharūpo yo nabhāginibhūtapubbo ...pe... alaṃ vimuccitun”ti. Sattamaṃ.

141. Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati ...pe... “na so, bhikkhave, satto sulabharūpo yo napu-
ttabhūtapubbo ...pe... alaṃ vimuccitun”ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Dhītusuttaṃ

142. Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati ...pe... “anamataggoyaṃ, bhikkhave, saṃsāro.
Pubbā koṭi na paññāyati avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsaṃyojanānaṃ
sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ. Na so, bhikkhave, satto sulabharūpo yo na dhītābhūta-
pubbo iminā dīghena addhunā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Anamataggoyaṃ, bhikkhave,
saṃsāro. Pubbā koṭi na paññāyati avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsaṃyoja-
nānaṃ sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ. Evaṃ dīgharattaṃ vo, bhikkhave, dukkhaṃ
paccanubhūtaṃ tibbaṃ paccanubhūtaṃ byasanaṃ paccanubhūtaṃ, kaṭasī
vaḍḍhitā. Yāvañcidaṃ, bhikkhave, alameva sabbasaṅkhāresu nibbindituṃ, alaṃ
virajjituṃ, alaṃ vimuccitun”ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Vepullapabbatasuttaṃ

143. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tatra kho
bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi- “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū bhagavato
paccassosun. Bhagavā etadavoca-

“Anamataggoyaṃ, bhikkhave, saṃsāro. Pubbā koṭi na paññāyati avijjānīvara-
ṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsaṃyojanānaṃ sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ. Bhūtapubbaṃ,
bhikkhave, imassa vepullassa pabbatassa ‘pācīnavaṃso’tveva samaññā udapādi.
Tena kho pana, bhikkhave, samayena manussānaṃ ‘tivarā’tveva samaññā uda-
pādi. Tivarānaṃ, bhikkhave, manussānaṃ cattārīsa vassasahassāni āyuppa-
māṇaṃ ahosi. Tivarā, bhikkhave, manussā pācīnavaṃsaṃ pabbataṃ catūhena
ārohanti, catūhena orohanti. Tena kho pana, bhikkhave (1.0397), samayena kaku-
sandho bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho loke uppanno hoti. Kakusandhassa,
bhikkhave, bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa vidhurasañjivaṃ nāma
sāvakayugaṃ ahosi aggamaṃ bhaddayugaṃ. Passatha, bhikkhave, sā cevimassa
pabbatassa samaññā antarahitā, te ca manussā kālaṅkatā, so ca bhagavā parini-
bbuto. Evaṃ aniccā, bhikkhave, saṅkhārā; evaṃ addhuvā, bhikkhave, saṅkhārā;
evaṃ anassāsikā, bhikkhave, saṅkhārā. Yāvañcidaṃ, bhikkhave, alameva sabba-
saṅkhāresu nibbindituṃ, alaṃ virajjitun, alaṃ vimuccitun.

“Bhūtapubbaṃ, bhikkhave, imassa vepullassa pabbatassa ‘vaṅkako’tveva
samaññā udapādi. Tena kho pana, bhikkhave, samayena manussānaṃ ‘rohitassā’-
tveva samaññā udapādi. Rohitassānaṃ, bhikkhave, manussānaṃ tiṃsavassasa-
hassāni āyuppamāṇaṃ ahosi. Rohitassā, bhikkhave, manussā vaṅkakaṃ
pabbataṃ tīhena ārohanti, tīhena orohanti. Tena kho pana, bhikkhave, samayena
koṇāgamano bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho loke uppanno hoti. Koṇāgama-
nassa, bhikkhave, bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa bhiyyosuttaraṃ
nāma sāvakayugaṃ ahosi aggamaṃ bhaddayugaṃ. Passatha, bhikkhave, sā cevi-

massa pabbatassa samañña antarahitā, te ca manussā kālaṅkatā, so ca bhagavā parinibbuto. Evaṃ aniccā, bhikkhave, saṅkhārā ...pe... alaṃ vimuccituṃ.

“Bhūtapubbaṃ, bhikkhave, imassa vepullassa pabbatassa ‘supasso’tveva § samañña udapādi. Tena kho pana, bhikkhave, samayena manussānaṃ ‘suppiyā’tveva § samañña udapādi. Suppiyānaṃ, bhikkhave, manussānaṃ vīsativassasa-hassāni āyuppamāṇaṃ ahosi. Suppiyā, bhikkhave, manussā supassaṃ pabbataṃ dvīhena ārohanti, dvīhena orohanti. Tena kho pana, bhikkhave, samayena kassapo bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho loke uppanno hoti. Kassapassa, bhikkhave, bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa tissabhāradvājaṃ nāma sāvakayugaṃ ahosi aggaṃ bhaddayugaṃ. Passatha, bhikkhave, sā cevimassa pabbatassa samañña antarahitā, te ca manussā kālaṅkatā, so ca bhagavā parinibbuto. Evaṃ aniccā, bhikkhave, saṅkhārā; evaṃ addhuvā, bhikkhave, saṅkhārā ...pe... alaṃ vimuccituṃ.

“Etarahi (1.0398) kho pana, bhikkhave, imassa vepullassa pabbatassa ‘vepullo’tveva samañña udapādi. Etarahi kho pana, bhikkhave, imesaṃ manussānaṃ ‘māgadhakā’tveva samañña udapādi. Māgadhakānaṃ, bhikkhave, manussānaṃ appakaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ parittaṃ lahukaṃ §; yo ciraṃ jīvati so vassasataṃ appaṃ vā bhiyyo. Māgadhakā, bhikkhave, manussā vepullaṃ pabbataṃ muhuttēna ārohanti muhuttēna orohanti. Etarahi kho panāhaṃ, bhikkhave, arahaṃ sammāsambuddho loke uppanno. Mayhaṃ kho pana, bhikkhave, sārīputtamogga-llānaṃ nāma sāvakayugaṃ aggaṃ bhaddayugaṃ. Bhavissati, bhikkhave, so samayo yā ayañcevimassa pabbatassa samañña antaradhāyissati, ime ca manussā kālaṃ karissanti, ahañca parinibbāyissāmi. Evaṃ aniccā, bhikkhave, saṅkhārā; evaṃ addhuvā, bhikkhave, saṅkhārā; evaṃ anassāsikā, bhikkhave, saṅkhārā. Yāvañcidaṃ, bhikkhave, alameva sabbasaṅkhāresu nibbindituṃ, alaṃ virajjituṃ, alaṃ vimuccitun”ti.

Idamavoca bhagavā. Idaṃ vatvāna sugato athāparaṃ etadavoca satthā-

“Pācīnavaṃso tivarānaṃ, rohitassāna vaṅkako;

suppiyānaṃ supassoti, māgadhānañca vepullo.

“Aniccā vata saṅkhārā, uppādavayadhammino;

uppajjitvā nirujjhanti, tesāṃ vūpasamo sukho”ti. dasamaṃ;

Dutiyo vaggo.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Duggataṃ sukhitañceva, tiṃsa mātāpitena ca;

bhātā bhagini putto ca, dhītā vepullapabbataṃ.

Anamataggasaṃyuttaṃ samattaṃ.

5. Kassapasamṃyuttaṃ

1. Santuṭṭhasuttaṃ

144. Sāvattṭhiyaṃ (1.0399) viharati ...pe... “santuṭṭhāyaṃ §, bhikkhave, kassapo itarītarena cīvarena, itarītaracīvarasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī; na ca cīvarahetu anesanaṃ appatirūpaṃ āpajjati; aladdhā ca cīvaraṃ na paritassati; laddhā ca cīvaraṃ agadhito § amucchito anajjhāpanno ādīnavadassāvī nissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhuñjati”.

“Santuṭṭhāyaṃ, bhikkhave, kassapo itarītarena piṇḍapātena, itarītarapiṇḍapāta-santuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī; na ca piṇḍapātahetu anesanaṃ appatirūpaṃ āpajjati; aladdhā ca piṇḍapātaṃ na paritassati; laddhā ca piṇḍapātaṃ agadhito amucchito anajjhāpanno ādīnavadassāvī nissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhuñjati.

“Santuṭṭhāyaṃ, bhikkhave, kassapo itarītarena senāsanena, itarītarasenāsana-santuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī; na ca senāsanahetu anesanaṃ appatirūpaṃ āpajjati; aladdhā ca senāsaṃ na paritassati; laddhā ca senāsaṃ agadhito amucchito anajjhāpanno ādīnavadassāvī nissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhuñjati.

“Santuṭṭhāyaṃ, bhikkhave, kassapo itarītarena gilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena, itarītaragilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī; na ca gilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārahetu anesanaṃ appatirūpaṃ āpajjati; aladdhā ca gilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ na paritassati; laddhā ca gilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ agadhito amucchito anajjhāpanno ādīnavadassāvī nissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhuñjati.

“Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ- ‘santuṭṭhā bhavissāma itarītarena cīvarena, itarītaracīvarasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādino; na ca cīvarahetu anesanaṃ appatirūpaṃ āpajjissāma; aladdhā ca cīvaraṃ na ca paritassissāma; laddhā ca cīvaraṃ agadhita amucchita anajjhāpannā ādīnavadassāvino nissaraṇapaṇṇā paribhuñjissāma’”. (evaṃ sabbaṃ kātappaṃ).

“Santuṭṭhā (1.0400) bhavissāma itarītarena piṇḍapātena ...pe... santuṭṭhā bhavissāma itarītarena senāsanena ...pe... santuṭṭhā bhavissāma itarītarena gilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena, itarītaragilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādino; na ca gilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārahetu anesanaṃ appatirūpaṃ āpajjissāma aladdhā ca gilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ na paritassissāma; laddhā ca gilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ agadhita amucchita anajjhāpannā ādīnavadassāvino nissaraṇapaṇṇā paribhuñjissāmā’ti. Evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabbaṃ. Kassapena vā hi vo, bhikkhave, ovadissāmi yo vā panassa § kassapasadiso, ovaditehi ca pana vo tathattāya paṭipajjitabban”-ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Anottappīsuttaṃ

145. Evaṃ me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā ca mahākassapo āyasmā ca

sāriputto bārāṇasiyaṃ viharanti isipatane migadāye. Atha kho āyasmā sāriputto sāyanhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā mahākassapo tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtīvā āyasmatā mahākassapena saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodaniyam katham sāraṇiyam vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā sāriputto āyasmantaṃ mahākassapaṃ etadavoca- “vuccati hidaṃ, āvuso kassapa, anātāpī anottappī abhabbo sambodhāya abhabbo nibbānāya abhabbo anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya; ātāpī ca kho ottappī bhabbo sambodhāya bhabbo nibbānāya bhabbo anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāyā”ti.

“Kittāvatā nu kho, āvuso, anātāpī hoti anottappī abhabbo sambodhāya abhabbo nibbānāya abhabbo anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya; kittāvatā ca panāvuso, ātāpī hoti ottappī bhabbo sambodhāya bhabbo nibbānāya bhabbo anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāyā”ti? “Idhāvuso, bhikkhu ‘anuppannā me pāpakā akusalā dhammā uppajjamānā anathāya saṃvatteyyun’ti (1.0401) na ātappaṃ karoti, ‘uppannā me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahiyamānā anathāya saṃvatteyyun’ti na ātappaṃ karoti, ‘anuppannā me kusalā dhammānuppajjamānā anathāya saṃvatteyyun’ti na ātappaṃ karoti, ‘uppannā me kusalā dhammā nirujjhamānā anathāya saṃvatteyyun’ti na ātappaṃ karoti. Evaṃ kho, āvuso, anātāpī hoti”.

“Kathañcāvuso, anottappī hoti? Idhāvuso, bhikkhu ‘anuppannā me pāpakā akusalā dhammā uppajjamānā anathāya saṃvatteyyun’ti na ottappati, ‘uppannā me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahiyamānā anathāya saṃvatteyyun’ti na ottappati, ‘anuppannā me kusalā dhammānuppajjamānā anathāya saṃvatteyyun’ti na ottappati, ‘uppannā me kusalā dhammā nirujjhamānā anathāya saṃvatteyyun’ti na ottappati. Evaṃ kho, āvuso, anottappī hoti. Evaṃ kho, āvuso, anātāpī anottappī abhabbo sambodhāya abhabbo nibbānāya abhabbo anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya.

“Kathañcāvuso, ātāpī hoti? Idhāvuso, bhikkhu ‘anuppannā me pāpakā akusalā dhammā uppajjamānā anathāya saṃvatteyyun’ti ātappaṃ karoti, ‘uppannā me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahiyamānā anathāya saṃvatteyyun’ti ātappaṃ karoti, anuppannā me kusalā dhammā ...pe... ātappaṃ karoti. Evaṃ kho, āvuso, ātāpī hoti.

“Kathañcāvuso, ottappī hoti? Idhāvuso, bhikkhu ‘anuppannā me pāpakā akusalā dhammā uppajjamānā anathāya saṃvatteyyun’ti ottappati, ‘uppannā me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahiyamānā anathāya saṃvatteyyun’ti ottappati, ‘anuppannā me kusalā dhammā anuppajjamānā anathāya saṃvatteyyun’ti ottappati, ‘uppannā me kusalā dhammā nirujjhamānā anathāya saṃvatteyyun’ti ottappati. Evaṃ kho, āvuso, ottappī hoti. Evaṃ kho, āvuso, ātāpī ottappī bhabbo sambodhāya bhabbo nibbānāya bhabbo anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāyā”ti. Dutiyam.

3. Candūpamasuttaṃ

146. Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati ...pe... “candūpamā, bhikkhave, kulāni upasaṅkamatha- apakasseva kāyaṃ, apakassa cittaṃ, niccanavakā kulesu appagabbhā §. Seyyathāpi (1.0402), bhikkhave, puriso jarudapānaṃ vā olokeyya pabbatavi-samaṃ vā nadīviduggaṃ vā- apakasseva kāyaṃ, apakassa cittaṃ; evameva kho, bhikkhave, candūpamā kulāni upasaṅkamatha- apakasseva kāyaṃ, apakassa cittaṃ, niccanavakā kulesu appagabbhā”.

“Kassapo, bhikkhave, candūpamo kulāni upasaṅkamati- apakasseva kāyaṃ, apakassa cittaṃ, niccanavako kulesu appagabbho. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, kathaṃrūpo bhikkhu arahati kulāni upasaṅkamitun”ti? “Bhagavaṃmū-lakā no, bhante, dhammā bhagavaṃnettikā bhagavaṃpaṭisaraṇā. Sādhu vata, bhante, bhagavantameva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho. Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti”ti.

Atha kho bhagavā ākāse pāṇiṃ cālesi. “Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, ayaṃ ākāse pāṇi na sajjati na gayhati na bajjhati; evameva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci bhikkhuno kulāni upasaṅkamato kulesu cittaṃ na sajjati na gayhati na bajjhati- ‘labhantu lābhakāmā, puññakāmā karontu puññāni’ti; yathāsakena lābhena attamano hoti sumano, evaṃ paresaṃ lābhena attamano hoti sumano; evarūpo kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu arahati kulāni upasaṅkamitum.

“Kassapassa, bhikkhave, kulāni upasaṅkamato kulesu cittaṃ na sajjati na gayhati na bajjhati- ‘labhantu lābhakāmā, puññakāmā karontu puññāni’ti; yathāsa-kena lābhena attamano hoti sumano; evaṃ paresaṃ lābhena attamano hoti sumano.

“Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, kathaṃrūpassa bhikkhuno aparissuddhā dhammadesanā hoti, kathaṃrūpassa bhikkhuno parisuddhā dhammadesanā hoti”-ti? “Bhagavaṃmūlakā no, bhante, dhammā bhagavaṃnettikā bhagavaṃpaṭisaraṇā. Sādhu vata, bhante, bhagavantameva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho. Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti”ti. “Tena hi, bhikkhave, suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasi karotha; bhāsisāmi”ti. “Evaṃ, bhante”ti kho te bhikkhū

bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca-

“Yo hi koci, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃcitto paresaṃ dhammaṃ deseti- ‘aho vata me dhammaṃ suṇeyyumu, sutvā ca pana dhammaṃ pasīdeyyumu, pasannā ca (1.040 me pasannākāraṃ kareyyun’ti; evarūpassa kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno aparissuddhā dhammadesanā hoti.

“Yo ca kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃcitto paresaṃ dhammaṃ deseti- ‘svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opaneyyiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhīti §. Aho, vata me dhammaṃ suṇeyyumu, sutvā ca pana dhammaṃ ājāneyyumu, ājānitvā ca pana tathattāya paṭipajjeyyun’ti. Iti dhammasudhammataṃ paṭicca paresaṃ dhammaṃ deseti, kāruññaṃ paṭicca anuddayaṃ § paṭicca anukampaṃ upādāya paresaṃ dhammaṃ deseti. Evarūpassa kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno parisuddhā dhammadesanā hoti.

“Kassapo, bhikkhave, evaṃcitto paresaṃ dhammaṃ deseti- ‘svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opaneyyiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhīti. Aho, vata me dhammaṃ suṇeyyumu, sutvā ca pana dhammaṃ ājāneyyumu, ājānitvā ca pana tathattāya paṭipajjeyyun’ti. Iti dhammasudhammataṃ paṭicca paresaṃ dhammaṃ deseti, kāruññaṃ paṭicca anuddayaṃ paṭicca anukampaṃ upādāya paresaṃ dhammaṃ deseti. Kassapena vā hi vo, bhikkhave, ovadissāmi yo vā panassa kassapasadiso, ovaditehi ca pana vo tathattāya paṭipajjitabban’ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Kulūpakasuttaṃ

147. Sāvattiyaṃ viharati ...pe... “taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, kathaṃrūpo bhikkhu arahati kulūpako hotuṃ, kathaṃrūpo bhikkhu na arahati kulūpako hotuṃ”-ti? Bhagavaṃmūlakā no, bhante, dhammā ...pe... bhagavā etadavoca-

“Yo hi koci, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃcitto kulāni upasaṅkamati- ‘dentuyeva me, mā nādaṃsu; bahukaññeva me dentu, mā thokaṃ; paṇitaññeva me dentu, mā lūkhaṃ; sīghaññeva me dentu, mā dandhaṃ; sakkaccaññeva me dentu, mā asakkaccan’ti. Tassa ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno evaṃcittassa kulāni upasaṅkamato na denti, tena bhikkhu sandīyati; so tatonidānaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedayati. Thokaṃ denti, no bahukaṃ ...pe... lūkhaṃ denti, no paṇitaṃ... dandhaṃ denti, no sīghaṃ, tena bhikkhu sandīyati; so tatonidānaṃ (1.0404) dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedayati. Asakkaccaṃ denti, no sakkaccaṃ; tena bhikkhu sandīyati; so tatonidānaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedayati. Evarūpo kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na arahati kulūpako hotuṃ.

“Yo ca kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃcitto kulāni upasaṅkamati- ‘taṃ kutettha labbhā parakulesu- dentuyeva me, mā nādaṃsu; bahukaññeva me dentu, mā thokaṃ; paṇitaññeva me dentu, mā lūkhaṃ; dīghaññeva me dentu, mā dandhaṃ; sakkaccaññeva me dentu, mā asakkaccan’ti. Tassa ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno evaṃcittassa kulāni upasaṅkamato na denti; tena bhikkhu na sandīyati; so na tatonidānaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedayati. Thokaṃ denti, no bahukaṃ;

tena bhikkhu na sandīyati; so na tatonidānaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedayati. Lūkhaṃ denti, no paṇītaṃ; tena bhikkhu na sandīyati; so na tatonidānaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedayati. Dandhaṃ denti, no sīghaṃ; tena bhikkhu na sandīyati; so na tatonidānaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedayati. Asakkaccaṃ denti, no sakkaccaṃ; tena bhikkhu na sandīyati; so na tatonidānaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedayati. Evarūpo kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu arahati kulūpako hotuṃ.

“Kassapo, bhikkhave, evaṃcitto kulāni upasaṅkamati- ‘taṃ kutettha labbhā parakulesu- dentuyeva me, mā nādaṃsu; bahukaññeva me dentu, mā thokaṃ; paṇītaññeva me dentu, mā lūkhaṃ; sīghaññeva me dentu, mā dandhaṃ; sakkaccaññeva me dentu, mā asakkaccaṃ’ti. Tassa ce, bhikkhave, kassapassa evaṃcittassa kulāni upasaṅkamato na denti; tena kassapo na sandīyati; so na tatonidānaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedayati. Thokaṃ denti, no bahukaṃ; tena kassapo na sandīyati; so na tatonidānaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedayati. Lūkhaṃ denti, no paṇītaṃ; tena kassapo na sandīyati; so na tatonidānaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedayati. Dandhaṃ denti, no sīghaṃ; tena kassapo na sandīyati; so na tatonidānaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedayati. Asakkaccaṃ denti, no sakkaccaṃ; tena kassapo na sandīyati; so na tatonidānaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedayati. Kassapena vā hi vo, bhikkhave, ovadissāmi yo vā panassa kassapasadiso. Ovaditehi ca pana vo tathattāya paṭipajjitabban”ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Jiṇṇasuttaṃ

148. Evaṃ (1.0405) me suttaṃ ...pe... rājagahe veḷuvane. Atha kho āyasmā mahākassapo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtvaṃ bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ mahākassapaṃ bhagavā etadavoca- “jiṇṇosi dāni tvaṃ, kassapa, garukāni ca te imāni sāṇāni paṃsukūlāni nibbasanāni. Tasmātiha tvaṃ, kassapa, gahapatāni § ceva cīvarāni dhārehi, nimantanāni ca bhuñjāhi, mama ca santike viharāhi”ti.

“Ahaṃ kho, bhante, dīgharattaṃ ārañṇiko ceva ārañṇikattassa ca vaṇṇavādī, piṇḍapātiko ceva piṇḍapātikattassa ca vaṇṇavādī, paṃsukūliko ceva paṃsukūlikattassa ca vaṇṇavādī, tecīvariko ceva tecīvarikattassa ca vaṇṇavādī, appiccho ceva appicchatāya ca vaṇṇavādī, santuṭṭho ceva santuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī, pavivitto ceva pavivekassa ca vaṇṇavādī, asaṃsaṭṭho ceva asaṃsaggassa ca vaṇṇavādī, āraddhavīriyo ceva vīriyārambhassa § ca vaṇṇavādī”ti.

“Kiṃ § pana tvaṃ, kassapa, atthavasamaṃ sampassamāno dīgharattaṃ ārañṇiko ceva ārañṇikattassa ca vaṇṇavādī, piṇḍapātiko ceva ...pe... paṃsukūliko ceva... tecīvariko ceva... appiccho ceva... santuṭṭho ceva... pavivitto ceva... asaṃsaṭṭho ceva... āraddhavīriyo ceva vīriyārambhassa ca vaṇṇavādī”ti?

“Dve khvāhaṃ, bhante, atthavase sampassamāno dīgharattaṃ ārañṇiko ceva ārañṇikattassa ca vaṇṇavādī, piṇḍapātiko ceva ...pe... paṃsukūliko ceva... tecīva-

rīko ceva... appiccho ceva... santuṭṭho ceva... pavivitto ceva... asaṃsaṭṭho ceva... āradhaviṛiyo ceva vīriyārambhassa ca vaṇṇavādī. Attano ca diṭṭhadhammasukha-vihāraṃ sampassamāno, pacchimañca janataṃ anukampamāno- ‘appeva nāma pacchimā janatā diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjeyyūṃ’ §. ‘Ye kira te ahesuṃ buddhānubuddhasāvakā te dīgharattaṃ āraññikā ceva ahesuṃ āraññikattassa ca vaṇṇavādino ...pe... piṇḍapātikā ceva ahesuṃ (1.0406) ...pe... paṃsukūlikā ceva ahesuṃ... tecīvarikā ceva ahesuṃ... appicchā ceva ahesuṃ... santuṭṭhā ceva ahesuṃ... pavivittā ceva ahesuṃ... asaṃsaṭṭhā ceva ahesuṃ... āradhaviṛiyā ceva ahesuṃ vīriyārambhassa ca vaṇṇavādino’ ti. Te tathattāya paṭipajjissanti, tesam taṃ bhavissati dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya.

“Ime khvāhaṃ, bhante, dve atthavase sampassamāno dīgharattaṃ āraññiko ceva āraññikattassa ca vaṇṇavādī, piṇḍapātiko ceva ...pe... paṃsukūliko ceva... tecīvariko ceva... appiccho ceva... santuṭṭho ceva... pavivitto ceva... asaṃsaṭṭho ceva... āradhaviṛiyo ceva vīriyārambhassa ca vaṇṇavādī” ti.

“Sādhu sādhu, kassapa. Bahujanahitāya kira tvaṃ, kassapa, paṭipanno bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ. Tasmātiha tvaṃ, kassapa, sāṇāni ceva paṃsukūlāni dhārehi nibbasanāni, piṇḍāya ca carāhi, araññe ca viharāhi” ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Ovādasuttaṃ

149. Rājagahe veḷuvane. Atha kho āyasmā mahākassapo yena bhagavā tenu-pasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ mahākassapaṃ bhagavā etadavoca- “ovada, kassapa, bhikkhū; karohi, kassapa, bhikkhūnaṃ dhammiṃ kathaṃ. Ahaṃ vā, kassapa, bhikkhū ovadeyyaṃ tvaṃ vā; ahaṃ vā bhikkhūnaṃ dhammiṃ kathaṃ kareyyaṃ tvaṃ vā” ti.

“Dubbacā kho, bhante, etarahi bhikkhū, dovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgatā, akkhamā, appadakkhiṇaggāhino anusāsanī. Idhāhaṃ, bhante, addasaṃ bhaṇḍaṅca § nāma bhikkhuṃ ānandassa saddhivihāriṃ abhijikaṅca § nāma bhikkhuṃ anuruddhassa saddhivihāriṃ aññamaññaṃ sutena accāvadante- ‘ehi, bhikkhu, ko bahutaraṃ bhāsissati, ko sundarataraṃ bhāsissati, ko cirataraṃ bhāsissati” ti.

Atha (1.0407) kho bhagavā aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ āmantesi- “ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, mama vacanena bhaṇḍaṅca bhikkhuṃ ānandassa saddhivihāriṃ abhijikaṅca bhikkhuṃ anuruddhassa saddhivihāriṃ āmantehi- ‘sathā āyasmante āmanteti” ti. “Evaṃ, bhante” ti kho so bhikkhu bhagavato paṭissutvā yena te bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā te bhikkhū etadavoca- “sathā āyasmante āmanteti” ti.

“Evamāvuso” ti kho te bhikkhū tassa bhikkhuno paṭissutvā yena bhagavā tenu-pasaṅkamiṃsu; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho te bhikkhū bhagavā etadavoca- “saccaṃ kira tumhe, bhikkhave, aññamaññaṃ sutena accāvadatha- ‘ehi, bhikkhu, ko bahutaraṃ bhāsi-

ssati, ko sundaratarāṃ bhāsissati, ko ciratarāṃ bhāsissatī”ti? “Evaṃ, bhante”. “Kiṃ nu kho me tumhe, bhikkhave, evaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānātha- ‘etha tumhe, bhikkhave, aññamaññaṃ sutena accāvadatha- ehi, bhikkhu, ko bahutaraṃ bhāsissati, ko sundaratarāṃ bhāsissati, ko ciratarāṃ bhāsissati”ti? “No hetamaṃ, bhante”. “No ce kira me tumhe, bhikkhave, evaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānātha, atha kiṃ carahi tumhe, moghapurisā, kiṃ jānantā kiṃ passantā evaṃ svākkhāte dhammavinaye pabbajitā samānā aññamaññaṃ sutena accāvadatha- ‘ehi, bhikkhu, ko bahutaraṃ bhāsissati, ko sundaratarāṃ bhāsissati, ko ciratarāṃ bhāsissati”ti.

Atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā bhagavantaṃ etada-
vocaṃ- “accayo no, bhante, accagamā, yathābāle yathāmūḷhe yathā-akusale §, ye mayaṃ evaṃ svākkhāte dhammavinaye pabbajitā samānā aññamaññaṃ sutena accāvadimha- ‘ehi, bhikkhu, ko bahutaraṃ bhāsissati, ko sundaratarāṃ bhāsissati, ko ciratarāṃ bhāsissati”ti. Tesamaṃ no, bhante, bhagavā accayaṃ accayato paṭiggaṇhātu āyatiṃ saṃvarāyā”ti.

“Taggha tumhe, bhikkhave, accayo accagamā yathābāle yathāmūḷhe yathā-akusale, ye tumhe evaṃ svākkhāte dhammavinaye pabbajitā samānā aññamaññaṃ sutena accāvadittha- ‘ehi, bhikkhu, ko bahutaraṃ bhāsissati, ko (1.0408) sundaratarāṃ bhāsissati, ko ciratarāṃ bhāsissati”ti. Yato ca kho tumhe, bhikkhave, accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikarotha, taṃ vo mayaṃ § paṭiggaṇhāma. Vuddhi hesā, bhikkhave, ariyassa vinaye yo accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikaroti āyatiñca saṃvaramā āpajjati”ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Dutiya-ovādasuttaṃ

150. Rājagahe viharati veḷuvane §. Atha kho āyasmā mahākassapo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami ...pe... ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ mahākassapaṃ bhagavā etadavoca- “ovada, kassapa, bhikkhū; karohi, kassapa, bhikkhūnaṃ dhammiṃ kathaṃ. Ahaṃ vā, kassapa, bhikkhū ovadeyyaṃ tvaṃ vā; ahaṃ vā bhikkhūnaṃ dhammiṃ kathaṃ kareyyaṃ tvaṃ vā”ti.

“Dubbacā kho, bhante, etarahi bhikkhū, dovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgatā akkhamā appadakkhiṇaggāhino anusāsaṇiṃ. Yassa kassaci, bhante, saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, hirī § natthi kusalesu dhammesu, ottappaṃ natthi kusalesu dhammesu, vīriyaṃ natthi kusalesu dhammesu, paññā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati §, hāniyeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no vuddhi.

“Seyyathāpi, bhante, kāḷapakkhe candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāyateva vaṇṇena, hāyati maṇḍalena, hāyati ābhāya, hāyati ārohapariṇāhena. Evameva kho, bhante, yassa kassaci saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu ...pe... hirī natthi... ottappaṃ natthi ... vīriyaṃ natthi... paññā natthi... kusalesu dhammesu tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāniyeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no vuddhi.

“Assaddho purisapuggalo’ti, bhante, parihānametaṃ; ‘ahiriko purisapuggalo’ti, bhante, parihānametaṃ; ‘anottappī purisapuggalo’ti, bhante, parihānametaṃ; ‘kusīto purisapuggalo’ti, bhante, parihānametaṃ; ‘duppañño purisapuggalo’ti, bhante, parihānametaṃ; ‘kodhano (1.0409) purisapuggalo’ti, bhante, parihānametaṃ; ‘upanāhī purisapuggalo’ti, bhante, parihānametaṃ; ‘na santi bhikkhū ovādakā’ti, bhante, parihānametaṃ.

“Yassa kassaci, bhante, saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu, hirī atthi kusalesu dhammesu, ottappaṃ atthi kusalesu dhammesu, vīriyaṃ atthi kusalesu dhammesu, paññā atthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhiyeva pāṭikañkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no parihāni.

“Seyyathāpi, bhante, juṅhapakkhe candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vaḍḍhateva vaṇṇena, vaḍḍhati maṇḍalena, vaḍḍhati ābhāya, vaḍḍhati ārohapariṇāhena. Evameva kho, bhante, yassa kassaci saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu... hirī atthi ...pe... ottappaṃ atthi... vīriyaṃ atthi... paññā atthi kusalesu dhammesu tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhiyeva pāṭikañkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no parihāni.

“Saddho purisapuggalo’ti, bhante, aparihānametaṃ; ‘hirimā purisapuggalo’ti, bhante, aparihānametaṃ; ‘ottappī purisapuggalo’ti, bhante, aparihānametaṃ; ‘āradhavīriyo purisapuggalo’ti, bhante, aparihānametaṃ; ‘paññavā purisapuggalo’ti, bhante, aparihānametaṃ; ‘akkodhano purisapuggalo’ti, bhante, aparihānametaṃ; ‘anupanāhī purisapuggalo’ti, bhante, aparihānametaṃ; ‘santi bhikkhū ovādakā’ti, bhante, aparihānametan”ti.

dhammesu ...pe... hirī natthi... ottappaṃ natthi... vīriyaṃ natthi... paññā natthi kusalesu dhammesu tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāniyeva pāṭikañkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no vuddhi.

“Seyyathāpi, kassapa, kāḷapakke candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāyateva vaṇṇena ...pe... hāyati ārohapariṇāhena. Evameva kho, kassapa, yassa kassaci saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu ...pe... hirī natthi... ottappaṃ natthi... vīriyaṃ natthi... paññā natthi kusalesu dhammesu tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāniyeva pāṭikañkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no vuddhi. ‘Assaddho purisapuggalo’ti, kassapa, parihānametaṃ (1.0410); ahiriko ...pe... anottappī... kusīto... duppañño... kodhano... ‘upanāhī purisapuggalo’ti, kassapa, parihānametaṃ; ‘na santi bhikkhū ovādakā’ti, kassapa, parihānametaṃ.

“Yassa kassaci, kassapa, saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu ...pe... hirī atthi... ottappaṃ atthi... vīriyaṃ atthi... paññā atthi kusalesu dhammesu tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhiyeva pāṭikañkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no parihāni.

“Seyyathāpi, kassapa, juṇhapakke candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vaḍḍhateva vaṇṇena, vaḍḍhati maṇḍalena, vaḍḍhati ābhāya, vaḍḍhati ārohapariṇāhena. Evameva kho, kassapa, yassa kassaci saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu hirī atthi... ottappaṃ atthi... vīriyaṃ atthi... paññā atthi kusalesu dhammesu tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhiyeva pāṭikañkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no parihāni.

“Saddho purisapuggalo’ti, kassapa, aparihānametaṃ; hirimā ...pe... ottappī... āraddhavīriyo... paññavā... akkodhano... ‘anupanāhī purisapuggalo’ti, kassapa, aparihānametaṃ; ‘santi bhikkhū ovādakā’ti, kassapa, aparihānametan”ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Tatiya-ovādasuttaṃ

151. Rājagahe kalandakanivāpe §. Atha kho āyasmā mahākassapo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ mahākassapaṃ bhagavā etada-
voca- “ovada, kassapa, bhikkhū; karohi, kassapa, bhikkhūnaṃ dhammiṃ kathaṃ. Ahaṃ vā, kassapa, bhikkhūnaṃ ovadeyyaṃ tvaṃ vā; ahaṃ vā bhikkhūnaṃ dhammiṃ kathaṃ kareyyaṃ tvaṃ vā”ti.

“Dubbacā kho, bhante, etarahi bhikkhū, dovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgatā, akkhamā, appadakkhiṇaggāhino anusāsanī”ti. “Tathā hi pana, kassapa, pubbe therā bhikkhū āraññikā ceva ahesuṃ āraññikattassa ca vaṇṇavādino, piṇḍapātikā ceva ahesuṃ piṇḍapātikattassa ca vaṇṇavādino (1.0411), paṃsukūlikā ceva ahesuṃ paṃsukūlikattassa ca vaṇṇavādino, tecīvarikā ceva ahesuṃ tecīvarikattassa ca vaṇṇavādino, appicchā ceva ahesuṃ appicchatāya ca vaṇṇavādino, santuṭṭhā ceva ahesuṃ santuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādino, pavivittā ceva ahesuṃ pavivekassa ca vaṇṇavādino, asaṃsatṭhā ceva ahesuṃ asaṃsaggassa ca vaṇṇa-

vādino, āraddhavīriyā ceva ahesuṃ vīriyārambhassa ca vaṇṇavādino.

“Tatra yo hoti bhikkhu āraññiko ceva āraññikattassa ca vaṇṇavādī, piṇḍapātiko ceva piṇḍapātikattassa ca vaṇṇavādī, paṃsukūliko ceva paṃsukūlikattassa ca vaṇṇavādī, tecīvariko ceva tecīvarikattassa ca vaṇṇavādī, appiccho ceva appicchatāya ca vaṇṇavādī, santuṭṭho ceva santuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī, pavivitto ceva pavivekassa ca vaṇṇavādī, asaṃsaṭṭho ceva asaṃsaggassa ca vaṇṇavādī, āraddhavīriyo ceva vīriyārambhassa ca vaṇṇavādī, taṃ therā bhikkhū āsanena nimantenti- ‘ehi, bhikkhu, ko nāmāyaṃ bhikkhu, bhaddako vatāyaṃ bhikkhu, sikkhākāmo vatāyaṃ bhikkhu; ehi, bhikkhu, idaṃ āsanaṃ nisīdāhi” ti.

“Tatra, kassapa, navānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ hoti- ‘yo kira so hoti bhikkhu āraññiko ceva āraññikattassa ca vaṇṇavādī, piṇḍapātiko ceva ...pe... paṃsukūliko ceva... tecīvariko ceva... appiccho ceva... santuṭṭho ceva... pavivitto ceva... asaṃsaṭṭho ceva... āraddhavīriyo ceva vīriyārambhassa ca vaṇṇavādī, taṃ therā bhikkhū āsanena nimantenti- ehi, bhikkhu, ko nāmāyaṃ bhikkhu, bhaddako vatāyaṃ bhikkhu, sikkhākāmo vatāyaṃ bhikkhu; ehi, bhikkhu, idaṃ āsanaṃ nisīdāhi’ ti. Te tathattāya paṭipajjanti; tesam taṃ hoti dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya.

“Etarahi pana, kassapa, therā bhikkhū na ceva āraññikā na ca āraññikattassa vaṇṇavādino, na ceva piṇḍapātikā na ca piṇḍapātikattassa vaṇṇavādino, na ceva paṃsukūlikā na ca paṃsukūlikattassa vaṇṇavādino, na ceva tecīvarikā na ca tecīvarikattassa vaṇṇavādino, na ceva appicchā na ca appicchatāya vaṇṇavādino, na ceva santuṭṭhā na ca santuṭṭhiyā vaṇṇavādino, na ceva pavivittā na ca pavivekassa vaṇṇavādino, na ceva asaṃsaṭṭhā na ca asaṃsaggassa vaṇṇavādino, na ceva āraddhavīriyā na ca vīriyārambhassa vaṇṇavādino.

“Tatra (1.0412) yo hoti bhikkhu ñāto yasassī lābhī cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senāsanagi-lānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ taṃ therā bhikkhū āsanena nimantenti- ‘ehi, bhikkhu, ko nāmāyaṃ bhikkhu, bhaddako vatāyaṃ bhikkhu, sabrahmacārikāmo vatāyaṃ bhikkhu; ehi, bhikkhu, idaṃ āsanaṃ nisīdāhi” ti.

“Tatra, kassapa, navānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ hoti- ‘yo kira so hoti bhikkhu ñāto yasassī lābhī cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ taṃ therā bhikkhū āsanena nimantenti- ehi, bhikkhu, ko nāmāyaṃ bhikkhu, bhaddako vatāyaṃ bhikkhu, sabrahmacārikāmo vatāyaṃ bhikkhu; ehi, bhikkhu, idaṃ āsanaṃ nisīdāhi’ ti. Te tathattāya paṭipajjanti. Tesam taṃ hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya. Yañhi taṃ, kassapa, sammā vadamāno vadeyya- ‘upaddutā brahmacārī brahmacārūpaddavena abhipatthanā § brahmacārī brahmacārī-abhipatthanenā’ ti §, etarahi taṃ, kassapa, sammā vadamāno vadeyya- ‘upaddutā brahmacārī brahmacārūpaddavena abhipatthanā brahmacārī brahmacārī-abhipatthanenā” ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Jhānābhiññasuttaṃ

152. Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati ...pe... “ahaṃ, bhikkhave, yāvadeva ākañkhāmi viviccēva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pīti-

sukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Kassapopi, bhikkhave, yāvadeva ākaṅkhati vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati”.

“Ahaṃ, bhikkhave, yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Kassapopi, bhikkhave, yāvadeva ākaṅkhati vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ...pe... dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati.

“Ahaṃ, bhikkhave, yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharāmi sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedemi, yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti- ‘upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī’ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Kassapopi, bhikkhave, yāvadeva ākaṅkhati pītiyā (1.0413) ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno, sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti, yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti- ‘upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī’ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati.

“Ahaṃ, bhikkhave, yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Kassapopi, bhikkhave, yāvadeva ākaṅkhati sukhasa ca pahānā ...pe... catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati.

“Ahaṃ, bhikkhave, yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā ananto ākāso ākāsañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Kassapopi, bhikkhave, yāvadeva ākaṅkhati sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā ...pe... ākāsañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati.

“Ahaṃ, bhikkhave, yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi sabbaso ākāsañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma anantaṃ viññāṇanti viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Kassapopi, bhikkhave, yāvadeva ākaṅkhati sabbaso ākāsañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma anantaṃ viññāṇanti viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati.

“Ahaṃ, bhikkhave, yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma ‘natthi kiñci’ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Kassapopi, bhikkhave, yāvadeva ākaṅkhati ...pe... ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati.

“Ahaṃ, bhikkhave, yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Kassapopi, bhikkhave, yāvadeva ākaṅkhati ...pe... nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati.

“Ahaṃ, bhikkhave, yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Kassapopi, bhikkhave ...pe... saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati.

“Ahaṃ (1.0414), bhikkhave, yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi anekavihitāṃ iddhividhāṃ paccanubhomi- ekopi hutvā bahudhā homi, bahudhāpi hutvā eko homi; āvibhāvaṃ, tirobhāvaṃ, tirokuṭṭaṃ, tiropākāraṃ, tiropabbataṃ, asajjamāno gacchāmi, seyyathāpi ākāse; pathaviyāpi ummujjanimujjaṃ karomi, seyyathāpi udake; udakepi

abhijjamāne gacchāmi, seyyathāpi pathaviyaṃ; ākāsepi pallaṅkena kamāmi, seyyathāpi pakkhī sakuṇo; imepi candimasūriye evaṃmahiddhike evaṃmahānu-bhāve pāṇinā parimasāmi parimajjāmi; yāva brahmalokāpi kāyena vasaṃ vattemi. Kassapopi, bhikkhave, yāvadeva ākaṅkhati anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhoti ...pe... yāva brahmalokāpi kāyena vasaṃ vatteti.

“Ahaṃ, bhikkhave, yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya ubho sadde suṇāmi, dibbe ca mānuse ca, ye dūre santike ca. Kassapopi, bhikkhave, yāvadeva ākaṅkhati dibbāya sotadhātuyā ...pe... dūre santike ca.

“Ahaṃ, bhikkhave, yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi- sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sarāgaṃ cittanti pajānāmi, vītarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ vītarāgaṃ cittanti pajānāmi, sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ ...pe... vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ... samohaṃ vā cittaṃ... vītamohaṃ vā cittaṃ... saṃkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ... vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ... mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ... amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ... sa-uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ... anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ... samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ... asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ... vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ... avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ avimuttaṃ cittanti pajānāmi. Kassapopi, bhikkhave, yāvadeva ākaṅkhati parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti- sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sarāgaṃ cittanti pajānāti ...pe... avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ avimuttaṃ cittanti pajānāti.

“Ahaṃ, bhikkhave, yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi anekavihitam pubbenivāsaṃ anussarāmi, seyyathidaṃ- ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo tissopi jātiyo catassopi jātiyo pañcapi jātiyo dasapi jātiyo vīsampi jātiyo tiṃsampi jātiyo cattālīsampi jātiyo paññā-sampi jātiyo jātisatampi jātisahassampi jātisatasahassampi, anekepi saṃvaṭṭa-kappe anekepi vivaṭṭakappe anekepi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe- ‘amutrāsīṃ evaṃ-nāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī evamā-yupariyanto (1.0415), so tato cuto amutra udapādiṃ; tatrāpāsīṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpapanno’ti. Iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitam pubbenivāsaṃ anussarāmi. Kassapopi, bhikkhave, yāvadeva ākaṅkhati anekavihitam pubbeni-vāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ- ekampi jātiṃ ...pe... iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitam pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati.

“Ahaṃ, bhikkhave, yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe, sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāmi- ‘ime vata, bhonto, sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā; te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā, ime vā pana, bhonto, sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā; te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapannā’ti. Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusa-kena satte passāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe,

sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāmi. Kassapopi, bhikkhave, yāva-deva ākaṅkhati dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne ...pe... yathākammūpage satte pajānāti.

“Ahaṃ, bhikkhave, āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmi. Kassapopi, bhikkhave, āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati”ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Upassayasuttaṃ

153. Evaṃ me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā mahākassapo sāvattiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā ānando pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya yenāyasmā (1.0416) mahākassapo tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ mahākassapaṃ etadavoca- “āyāma, bhante kassapa, yena aññataro bhikkhunupassayo tenupasaṅkamissāmā”ti. “Gaccha tvaṃ, āvuso ānanda, bahukicco tvaṃ bahukaraṇīyo”ti. Dutiyampi kho āyasmā ānando āyasmantaṃ mahākassapaṃ etadavoca- “āyāma, bhante kassapa, yena aññataro bhikkhunupassayo tenupasaṅkamissāmā”ti. “Gaccha tvaṃ, āvuso ānanda, bahukicco tvaṃ bahukaraṇīyo”ti. Tatiyampi kho āyasmā ānando āyasmantaṃ mahākassapaṃ etadavoca- “āyāma, bhante kassapa, yena aññataro bhikkhunupassayo tenupasaṅkamissāmā”ti.

Atha kho āyasmā mahākassapo pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya āyasmata ānandena pacchāsamaṇena yena aññataro bhikkhunupassayo tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhuniyo yenāyasmā mahākassapo tenupasaṅkamiṃsu; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ mahākassapaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho tā bhikkhuniyo āyasmā mahākassapo dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesī samuttejesī sampahaṃsesī. Atha kho āyasmā mahākassapo tā bhikkhuniyo dhammiyā kathāya

sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkāmi.

Atha kho thullatissā bhikkhunī anattamanā anattamanavācaṃ nicchāresi- “kiṃ pana ayyo mahākassapo, ayyassa ānandassa vedehamunino sammukhā dhammaṃ bhāsitaḃbaṃ maññati? Seyyathāpi nāma sūcivāṇijako sūcikārassa santike sūciṃ vikketabbaṃ maññeyya; evameva ayyo mahākassapo ayyassa ānandassa vedehamunino sammukhā dhammaṃ bhāsitaḃbaṃ maññati”ti.

Assosi kho āyasmā mahākassapo thullatissāya bhikkhuniyā imaṃ vācaṃ bhāsamānāya. Atha kho āyasmā mahākassapo āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ etada- voca- “kiṃ nu kho, āvuso ānanda, ahaṃ sūcivāṇijako, tvaṃ sūcikāro; udāhu ahaṃ sūcikāro, tvaṃ sūcivāṇijako”ti? “Khama (1.0417), bhante kassapa, bālo mātuḡāmo”ti. “Āgamehi tvaṃ, āvuso ānanda, mā te saṅho uttari upaparikkhi”.

“Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, āvuso ānanda, api nu tvaṃ bhagavato sammukhā bhikkhusaṅghe upanīto- ‘ahaṃ, bhikkhave, yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Ānandopi, bhikkhave, yāvadeva ākaṅkhati vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati”ti? “No hetam, bhante”.

“Ahaṃ kho, āvuso, bhagavato sammukhā bhikkhusaṅghe upanīto- ‘ahaṃ, bhikkhave, yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Kassapopi, bhikkhave, yāvadeva ākaṅkhati vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi ...pe... paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati”ti ...pe.... (navannaṃ anupubbavihārasamāpattinaṃ pañcannaṃca abhiññānaṃ evaṃ vitthāro veditabbo.)

“Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, āvuso ānanda, api nu tvaṃ bhagavato sammukhā bhikkhusaṅghe upanīto- ‘ahaṃ, bhikkhave, āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmi. Ānandopi, bhikkhave, āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati”ti? “No hetam, bhante”.

“Ahaṃ kho, āvuso, bhagavato sammukhā bhikkhusaṅghe upanīto- ‘ahaṃ, bhikkhave, āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmi. Kassapopi, bhikkhave, āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati”ti.

“Sattarātanaṃ vā, āvuso, nāgaṃ aḍḍhaṭṭhamaratanaṃ vā tālapattikāya chādetabbaṃ maññeyya, yo me cha abhiññā chādetabbaṃ maññeyyā”ti.

Cavitha ca pana thullatissā bhikkhunī brahmacariyamhāti. Dasamaṃ.

11. Cīvarasuttaṃ

154. Ekaṃ (1.0418) samayaṃ āyasmā mahākassapo rājagahe viharati veļu-

vane kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ānando dakkhiṇagirismiṃ cārikaṃ carati mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ.

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmato ānandassa tiṃsamattā saddhivihārino bhikkhū sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattā bhavanti yebhuyyena kumārabhūtā. Atha kho āyasmā ānando dakkhiṇagirismiṃ yathābhirantaṃ cārikaṃ caritvā yena rājagahaṃ veļuvanaṃ kalandakanivāpo yenāyasmā mahākassapo tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ mahākassapaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ āyasmā mahākassapo etadavoca- “kati nu kho, āvuso ānanda, atthavase paṭicca bhagavatā kulesu tika-bhojanaṃ paññattan”ti?

“Tayo kho, bhante kassapa, atthavase paṭicca bhagavatā kulesu tikabhojanaṃ paññattaṃ- dummaṅkūnaṃ puggalānaṃ niggahāya pesalānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ phāsuvihārāya, mā pāpicchā pakkhaṃ nissāya saṅghaṃ bhindeyyuṃ §, kulānu-ddayatāya ca. Ime kho, bhante kassapa, tayo atthavase paṭicca bhagavatā kulesu tikabhojanaṃ paññattan”ti.

“Atha kiñcarahi tvaṃ, āvuso ānanda, imehi navehi bhikkhūhi indriyesu agutta-dvārehi bhojane amattaññūhi jāgariyaṃ ananuyuttehi saddhiṃ cārikaṃ carasi? Sassaghātaṃ maññe carasi, kulūpaghātaṃ maññe carasi. Olujjati § kho te, āvuso ānanda, parisā; palujjanti kho te, āvuso, navappāyā. Na vāyaṃ kumārako mattamaññāsī”ti.

“Api me, bhante kassapa, sirasmiṃ palitāni jātāni. Atha ca pana mayaṃ ajjāpi āyasmato mahākassapassa kumārakavādā na muccāmā”ti. “Tathā hi pana tvaṃ, āvuso ānanda, imehi navehi bhikkhūhi indriyesu aguttadvārehi bhojane amattaññūhi jāgariyaṃ ananuyuttehi saddhiṃ cārikaṃ carasi, sassaghātaṃ maññe carasi, kulūpaghātaṃ maññe carasi. Olujjati (1.0419) kho te, āvuso ānanda, parisā; palujjanti kho te, āvuso, navappāyā. § Na vāyaṃ kumārako mattamaññāsī”ti.

Assosi kho thullanandā bhikkhunī- “ayyena kira mahākassapena ayyo ānando vedehamuni kumārakavādena apasādito”ti.

Atha kho thullanandā bhikkhunī anattamanā anattamanavācaṃ nicchāresi- “kiṃ pana ayyo mahākassapo aññatitthiyapubbo samāno ayyaṃ ānandaṃ vedehamuniṃ kumārakavādena apasādetabbaṃ maññati”ti! Assosi kho āyasmā mahākassapo thullanandāya bhikkhuniyā imaṃ vācaṃ bhāsamanāya.

Atha kho āyasmā mahākassapo āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ etadavoca- “tagghāvuso ānanda, thullanandāya bhikkhuniyā sahasā appaṭisaṅkhā vācā bhāsītā. Yatvāhaṃ, āvuso, kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agā-rasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito, nābhijānāmi aññaṃ satthāraṃ uddisitā §, aññatra tena bhagavatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena. Pubbe me, āvuso, agārikabhū-tassa sato etadahosi- ‘sambādho gharāvāso rajāpatho §, abbhokāso pabbajjā. Nayidaṃ sukaraṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇaṃ ekantaparisuddhaṃ saṅkhalikhitāṃ brahmacariyaṃ carituṃ. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agā-rasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyan’ti. So khvāhaṃ, āvuso, aparena samayena paṭapilotikānaṃ saṅghātiṃ kāretvā § ye loke arahanto

te uddissa kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajim.

So evaṃ pabbajito samāno addhānamaggappaṭipanno addasaṃ bhagavantaṃ antarā ca rājagahaṃ antarā ca nāḷandaṃ bahuputte cetiye nisinnaṃ. Disvāna me etadahosi- ‘sathhārañca vatāhaṃ passeyyaṃ, bhagavantameva passeyyaṃ; sugatañca vatāhaṃ passeyyaṃ, bhagavantameva passeyyaṃ; sammāsambuddhañca vatāhaṃ passeyyaṃ; bhagavantameva passeyyan’ti. So khvāhaṃ, āvuso, tattheva bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā bhagavantaṃ etadavocaṃ- ‘sathhā me, bhante, bhagavā, sāvako hamasmī; sathhā me, bhante, bhagavā, sāvako hamasmī’-ti (1.0420). Evaṃ vutte maṃ, āvuso, bhagavā etadavoca- ‘yo kho, kassapa, evaṃ sabbacetasā samannāgataṃ sāvakaṃ ajānaññeva vadeyya jānāmīti, apassaññeva vadeyya passāmīti, muddhāpi tassa vipateyya. Ahaṃ kho pana, kassapa, jānaññeva vadāmi jānāmīti, passaññeva vadāmi passāmīti.

Tasmātiha te, kassapa, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ- ‘tibbaṃ me hirottappaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ bhavissati thesesu navesu majjhimesū’ti. Evañhi te, kassapa, sikkhitabbaṃ.

Tasmātiha te, kassapa, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ- ‘yaṃ kiñci dhammaṃ suṇissāmi kusalūpasamhitāṃ sabbāṃ taṃ aṭṭhiṃ katvā manasi karitvā sabbacetasā samannāharitvā ohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇissāmi’ti. Evañhi te, kassapa, sikkhitabbaṃ.

Tasmātiha te, kassapa, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ- ‘sātasahagatā ca me kāyagatāsati na vijahissatī’ti. Evañhi te, kassapa, sikkhitabbanti.

“Atha kho maṃ, āvuso, bhagavā iminā ovādena ovaditvā uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkāmi. Sattāhameva khvāhaṃ, āvuso, saraṇo § raṭṭhapiṇḍaṃ bhuñjim”. Aṭṭhamiyā aññā udapādi.

“Atha kho, āvuso, bhagavā maggā okkamma yena aññataraṃ rukkhamaṃ tenupasaṅkami. Atha khvāhaṃ, āvuso, paṭapilotikānaṃ saṅghāṭim catugguṇaṃ paññapetvā bhagavantaṃ etadavocaṃ- ‘idha, bhante, bhagavā nisīdatu, yaṃ mama dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā’ti. Nisīdi kho, āvuso, bhagavā paññatte āsane. Nisajja kho maṃ, āvuso, bhagavā etadavoca- ‘mudukā kho tyāyaṃ, kassapa, paṭapilotikānaṃ saṅghāṭī’ti. ‘Paṭiggaṇhātu me, bhante, bhagavā paṭapilotikānaṃ saṅghāṭim anukampaṃ upādāyā’ti. ‘Dhāressasi pana me tvaṃ, kassapa, sāṇāni paṃsukūlāni nibbasanāni’ti. ‘Dhāressāmahaṃ, bhante, bhagavato sāṇāni paṃsukūlāni nibbasanāni’ti. “So khvāhaṃ, āvuso, paṭapilotikānaṃ saṅghāṭim bhagavato pādāsim. Ahaṃ pana bhagavato sāṇāni paṃsukūlāni nibbasanāni paṭipajjim”.

“Yañhi taṃ, āvuso, sammā vadamāno vadeyya- ‘bhagavato putto oraso mukhato jāto dhammajo dhammanimmito dhammadāyādo, paṭiggahitāni (1.0421) § sāṇāni paṃsukūlāni nibbasanāni’ti, mamaṃ taṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya- ‘bhagavato putto oraso mukhato jāto dhammajo dhammanimmito dhammadāyādo, paṭiggahitāni sāṇāni paṃsukūlāni nibbasanāni’ti”.

“Ahaṃ kho, āvuso, yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Ahaṃ kho, āvuso, yāvade ākaṅkhāmi ...pe... (navannaṃ anupu-

bbavihārasamāpattinaṃ pañcannañca abhiññānaṃ evaṃ vitthāro veditabbo).

“Ahaṃ kho, āvuso, āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmi; sattara-tanaṃ vā, āvuso, nāgaṃ aḍḍhaṭṭhamaratanāṃ vā tālapattikāya chādetabbaṃ maññeyya, yo me cha abhiññā chādetabbaṃ maññeyyā”ti.

Cavittā ca pana thullanandā bhikkhunī brahmacariyamhāti. Ekādasamaṃ.

12. Paraṃmaraṇasuttaṃ

155. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā ca mahākassapo āyasmā ca sārīputto bārāṇasiyaṃ viharanti isipatane migadāye. Atha kho āyasmā sārīputto sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā mahākassapo tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā mahākassapena saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā sārīputto āyasmantaṃ mahākassapaṃ etadavoca- “kiṃ nu kho, āvuso kassapa, hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā”ti? “Abyākataṃ kho etaṃ, āvuso, bhagavatā- ‘hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’”ti. “Kiṃ panāvuso, na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā”ti? “Evampi kho, āvuso, abyākataṃ bhagavatā- ‘na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’”ti. “Kiṃ nu kho, āvuso, hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā”ti? “Abyākataṃ kho etaṃ, āvuso, bhagavatā- ‘hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’”ti. “Kiṃ panāvuso, neva hoti, na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā”ti? “Evampi kho, āvuso, abyākataṃ bhagavatā- ‘neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato (1.0422) paraṃ maraṇā’”ti. “Kasmā cetāṃ, āvuso, abyākataṃ bhagavatā”ti? “Na hetāṃ, āvuso, atthasaṃhitāṃ nādi-brahmacariyakaṃ na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati. Tasmā taṃ abyākataṃ bhagavatā”ti.

“Atha kiñcarahāvuso, byākataṃ bhagavatā”ti? “Idaṃ ‘dukkhaṃ’ti kho, āvuso, byākataṃ bhagavatā; ayaṃ ‘dukkhasamudayo’ti byākataṃ bhagavatā; ayaṃ ‘dukkhanirodho’ti byākataṃ bhagavatā; ayaṃ ‘dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti byākataṃ bhagavatā”ti. “Kasmā cetāṃ, āvuso, byākataṃ bhagavatā”ti? “Etañhi, āvuso, atthasaṃhitāṃ etaṃ ādibrahmacariyakaṃ etaṃ nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati. Tasmā taṃ byākataṃ bhagavatā”ti. Dvādasamaṃ.

13. Saddhammappatirūpakasuttaṃ

156. Evaṃ me sutāṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvattiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā mahākassapo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā mahākassapo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “ko nu kho, bhante, hetu ko paccayo, yena pubbe appatarāni ceva sikkhāpadāni ahesuṃ bahutarā ca bhikkhū aññāya saṅghahiṃsu? Ko pana, bhante, hetu ko paccayo,

yenetarahi bahutarāni ceva sikkhāpadāni appatarā ca bhikkhū aññāya saṅṭhahanti”ti? “Evañcetam, kassapa, hoti sattesu hāyamānesu saddhamme antaradhāyamāne, bahutarāni ceva sikkhāpadāni honti appatarā ca bhikkhū aññāya saṅṭhahanti. Na tāva, kassapa, saddhammassa antaradhānam hoti yāva na saddhammappatirūpakaṃ loke uppajjati. Yato ca kho, kassapa, saddhammappatirūpakaṃ loke uppajjati, atha saddhammassa antaradhānam hoti”.

“Seyyathāpi, kassapa, na tāva jātarūpassa antaradhānam hoti yāva na jātarūpappatirūpakaṃ loke uppajjati. Yato ca kho, kassapa, jātarūpappatirūpakaṃ loke uppajjati, atha jātarūpassa antaradhānam hoti. Evameva kho, kassapa, na tāva saddhammassa antaradhānam hoti yāva (1.0423) na saddhammappatirūpakaṃ loke uppajjati. Yato ca kho, kassapa, saddhammappatirūpakaṃ loke uppajjati, atha saddhammassa antaradhānam hoti.

“Na kho, kassapa, pathavīdhātu saddhammaṃ antaradhāpeti, na āpodhātu saddhammaṃ antaradhāpeti, na tejodhātu saddhammaṃ antaradhāpeti, na vāyodhātu saddhammaṃ antaradhāpeti; atha kho idheva te uppajjanti moghapurisā ye imaṃ saddhammaṃ antaradhāpentī. Seyyathāpi, kassapa, nāvā ādikeneva opilavati; na kho, kassapa, evaṃ saddhammassa antaradhānam hoti.

“Pañca khome, kassapa, okkamaniyā dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca? Idha, kassapa, bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo satthari

agāravā viharanti appatissā, dhamme agāravā viharanti appatissā, saṅghe agāravā viharanti appatissā, sikkhāya agāravā viharanti appatissā, samādhismiṃ agāravā viharanti appatissā- ime kho, kassapa, pañca okkamaniyā dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattanti.

“Pañca khome, kassapa, dhammā saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca? Idha, kassapa, bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo satthari sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, dhamme sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, saṅghe sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, sikkhāya sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, samādhismiṃ sagāravā viharanti sappatissā- ime kho, kassapa, pañca dhammā saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattanti”ti. Terasamaṃ.

Kassapasamaṃyuttaṃ samattaṃ.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Santuṭṭhañca anottappī, candūpamaṃ kulūpakaṃ;
jiṇṇaṃ tayo ca ovādā, jhānābhiññā upassayaṃ;
cīvaraṃ paraṃmaraṇaṃ, saddhammappatirūpakanti.

6. Lābhasakkārasamaṃyuttaṃ

1. Paṭhamavaggo

1. Dāruṇasuttaṃ

157. Evaṃ (1.0424) me sutaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi- “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca-

“Dāruṇo, bhikkhave, lābhasakkārasiloko kaṭuko pharuso antarāyiko anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ- ‘uppannaṃ lābhasakkārasilokaṃ pajahissāma, na ca no uppanno lābhasakkārasiloko cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassatī’ti. Evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabban”ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Baḷisasuttaṃ

158. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati ...pe... “dāruṇo, bhikkhave, lābhasakkārasiloko kaṭuko pharuso antarāyiko anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, bāḷisiko āmisagataṃ baḷisaṃ gambhīre udakarahade pakkhi-

peyya. Tamenam aññataro āmisacakkhu maccho gileyya. Evañhi so, bhikkhave, maccho gilabaḷiso bāḷisikassa anayaṃ āpanno byasanaṃ āpanno yathākāmakaraṇīyo bāḷisikassa”.

“Bāḷisikoti kho, bhikkhave, mārassetam pāpimato adhivacanaṃ. Baḷisanti kho, bhikkhave, lābhasakkārasilokassetam adhivacanaṃ. Yo hi koci, bhikkhave, bhikkhu uppannaṃ lābhasakkārasilokaṃ assādeti nikāmeti, ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, bhikkhu gilabaḷiso mārassa anayaṃ āpanno byasanaṃ āpanno yathākāmakaraṇīyo pāpimato. Evaṃ dāruṇo kho, bhikkhave (1.0425), lābhasakkārasiloko kaṭuko pharuso antarāyiko anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ- ‘uppannaṃ lābhasakkārasilokaṃ pajahissāma, na ca no uppanno lābhasakkārasiloko cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati’ti. Evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabban”ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Kummasuttaṃ

159. Sāvattiyaṃ viharati ...pe... “dāruṇo, bhikkhave, lābhasakkārasiloko ...pe... adhigamāya. Bhūtapubbaṃ, bhikkhave, aññatarasmiṃ udakarahade mahākummakulaṃ ciranivāsi ahosi. Atha kho, bhikkhave, aññataro kummo aññataram kummaṃ etadavoca- ‘mā kho tvaṃ, tāta kumma, etaṃ padesaṃ agamāsī’ti. Agamāsi kho, bhikkhave, so kummo taṃ padesaṃ. Tamenam luddo papatāya vijjhi. Atha kho, bhikkhave, so kummo yena so kummo tenupasaṅkami. Addasā kho, bhikkhave, so kummo taṃ kummaṃ dūratova āgacchantaṃ. Disvāna taṃ kummaṃ etadavoca- ‘kacci tvaṃ, tāta kumma, na taṃ padesaṃ agamāsī’ti? ‘Agamāsiṃ khvāhaṃ, tāta kumma, taṃ padesaṃ’ti. ‘Kacci panāsi, tāta kumma, akkhato anupahato’ti? ‘Akkhato khomhi, tāta kumma, anupahato, atthi ca me idaṃ suttakaṃ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhan’ti. ‘Tagghasi, tāta kumma, khato, taggha upahato. Etena hi te, tāta kumma, suttakena pitaro ca pitāmahā ca anayaṃ āpannā byasanaṃ āpannā. Gaccha dāni tvaṃ, tāta kumma, na dāni tvaṃ amhākan”ti.

“Luddoti kho, bhikkhave, mārassetam pāpimato adhivacanaṃ. Papatāti kho, bhikkhave, lābhasakkārasilokassetam adhivacanaṃ. Suttakanti kho, bhikkhave, nandirāgassetam adhivacanaṃ. Yo hi koci, bhikkhave, bhikkhu uppannaṃ lābhasakkārasilokaṃ assādeti nikāmeti- ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, bhikkhu giddho papatāya § anayaṃ āpanno byasanaṃ āpanno yathākāmakaraṇīyo pāpimato. Evaṃ dāruṇo kho, bhikkhave, lābhasakkārasiloko ...pe... evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabban”ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Dīghalomikasuttaṃ

160. Sāvattiyaṃ (1.0426) viharati ...pe... “dāruṇo, bhikkhave, lābhasakkārasiloko ...pe... adhigamāya. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, dīghalomikā eḷakā kaṇṭakagahanaṃ paviseyya. Sā tatra tatra sajjeyya, tatra tatra gayheyya §, tatra tatra bajjheyya, tatra tatra anayabyasanaṃ āpajjeyya. ‘Evameva kho, bhikkhave, idhe-

kacco bhikkhu lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūto pariyādiṇṇacitto pubbaṇhasa-
mayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisati.
So tatra tatra sajjati, tatra tatra gayhati, tatra tatra bajjhati, tatra tatra anayabya-
sanaṃ āpajjati. Evaṃ dāruṇo kho, bhikkhave, lābhasakkārasiloko ...pe... evañhi
vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabban”ti. Catuttham.

5. Mīhakasuttam

161. Sāvattiyam viharati ...pe... “dāruṇo, bhikkhave, lābhasakkārasiloko
...pe... adhigamāya. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, mīhakā gūthādī gūthapūrā puṇṇā
gūthassa. Purato cassa mahāgūthapuṇṇjo. Sā tena aññā mīhakā atimaññeyya-
‘ahamhi gūthādī gūthapūrā puṇṇā gūthassa, purato ca myāyam mahāgūthapuṇṇjo’-
ti. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, idhekacco bhikkhu lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūto
pariyādiṇṇacitto pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya gāmaṃ vā
nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisati. So tattha bhuttāvī ca hoti yāvadattho, nimantito ca
svātanāya, piṇḍapāto cassa pūro. So ārāmaṃ gantvā bhikkhugaṇassa majjhe
vikatthati- ‘bhuttāvī camhi yāvadattho, nimantito camhi svātanāya, piṇḍapāto ca
myāyam pūro, lābhī camhi cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilānappaccaya-bhesajja-
parikkhārānaṃ, ime panaññe bhikkhū appapuññā appesakkhā na lābhino cīvara-
piṇḍapātasenāsana-gilānappaccaya-bhesajja-parikkhārānan’ti. So tena lābhasa-
kkārasilokena abhibhūto pariyādiṇṇacitto aññe pesale bhikkhū atimaññati. Tañhi
tassa, bhikkhave, moghapurisassa hoti dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāya. Evaṃ
dāruṇo kho, bhikkhave, lābhasakkārasiloko ...pe... evañhi vo bhikkhave, sikkhita-
bban”ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Asanisuttam

162. Sāvattiyam (1.0427) viharati ...pe... “dāruṇo, bhikkhave, lābhasakkāra-
siloko ...pe... adhigamāya. § Kam, bhikkhave, asanivicakkaṃ āgacchatu §,
sekham § appattamānasam lābhasakkārasiloko anupāpuṇātu” §.
“Asanivicakkanti kho, bhikkhave, lābhasakkārasilokassetam adhivacanaṃ.
Evaṃ dāruṇo kho, bhikkhave, lābhasakkārasiloko ...pe... evañhi vo, bhikkhave,
sikkhitabban”ti. Chaṭṭham.

7. Diddhasuttam

163. Sāvattiyam viharati ...pe... “dāruṇo, bhikkhave, lābhasakkārasiloko
...pe... adhigamāya. Kam, bhikkhave, diddhagatena visallena sallena § vijjhatu,
sekham § appattamānasam lābhasakkārasiloko anupāpuṇātu” §.
“Sallanti kho, bhikkhave, lābhasakkārasilokassetam adhivacanaṃ. Evaṃ
dāruṇo kho, bhikkhave, lābhasakkārasiloko ...pe... evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhita-
bban”ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Siṅgālasuttaṃ

164. Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati ...pe... “dāruṇo, bhikkhave, lābhasakkārasiloko ...pe... adhigamāya. Assuttha no tumhe, bhikkhave, rattiyā paccūsasamayaṃ (1.042) jarasiṅgālassa § vassamānassā”ti? “Evaṃ, bhante”. “Eso kho, bhikkhave, jarasiṅgālo ukkaṇḍakena § nāma rogajātena phuṭṭho neva bilagato ramati, na rukkhāmūlagato ramati, na ajjhokāsagato ramati; yena yena gacchati, yattha yattha tiṭṭhati, yattha yattha nisīdati, yattha yattha nipajjati; tattha tattha anayabyasanaṃ āpajjati. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, idhekacco bhikkhu lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūto pariyādiṇṇacitto neva suññāgāragato ramati, na rukkhāmūlagato ramati, na ajjhokāsagato ramati; yena yena gacchati, yattha yattha tiṭṭhati, yattha yattha nisīdati, yattha yattha nipajjati; tattha tattha anayabyasanaṃ āpajjati. Evaṃ dāruṇo kho, bhikkhave, lābhasakkārasiloko ...pe... evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabban”ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Verambhasuttaṃ

165. Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati ...pe... “dāruṇo, bhikkhave, lābhasakkārasiloko ...pe... adhigamāya. Upari, bhikkhave, ākāse verambhā § nāma vātā vāyanti. Tattha yo pakkhī gacchati tamenāṃ verambhā vātā khipanti. Tassa verambhavātakkhittassa aññeneva pādā gacchanti, aññena pakkhā gacchanti, aññena sīsaṃ gacchati, aññena kāyo gacchati. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, idhekacco bhikkhu lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūto pariyādiṇṇacitto pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisati arakkhiteneva kāyena arakkhitāya vācāya arakkhitena cittaṃ, anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā, asaṃvutehi indriyehi. So tattha passati mātugāmaṃ dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā. Tassa mātugāmaṃ disvā dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti. So rāgānuddhamsitena cittaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Tassa aññe cīvaraṃ haranti, aññe pattaṃ haranti, aññe nisīdanaṃ haranti, aññe sūcigharaṃ haranti, verambhavātakkhittasseva sakuṇassa. Evaṃ dāruṇo kho, bhikkhave, lābhasakkārasiloko ...pe... evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabban”ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Sagāthakasuttaṃ

166. Sāvattthiyaṃ (1.0429) viharati ...pe... “dāruṇo, bhikkhave, lābhasakkārasiloko ...pe... adhigamāya. Idhāhaṃ, bhikkhave, ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ passāmi sakkārena abhibhūtaṃ pariyādiṇṇacittaṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannaṃ. Idha panāhaṃ, bhikkhave, ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ passāmi asakkārena abhibhūtaṃ pariyādiṇṇacittaṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannaṃ. Idha panāhaṃ, bhikkhave, ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ passāmi sakkārena ca asakkārena ca tadubha-

yena abhibhūtaṃ pariyādiṇṇacittaṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ
duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannaṃ. Evaṃ dāruṇo kho, bhikkhave, lābhasa-
kkārasiloko ...pe... evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabban”ti.

Idamavoca bhagavā. Idaṃ vatvāna sugato athāparaṃ etadavoca satthā-

“Yassa sakkariyamānassa, asakkārena cūbhayaṃ;
samādhī na vikampati, appamāṇavīhārino §.

“Taṃ jhāyinaṃ sātātikaṃ, sukhumāṃ diṭṭhivipassakaṃ;
upādānakkhayārāmaṃ, āhu sappuriso itī”ti. dasamaṃ;

Paṭhamo vaggo.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Dāruṇo baḷisaṃ kummaṃ, dīghalomi ca mīḷhakaṃ;
asani diddhaṃ siṅgālaṃ, verambhena sagāthakanti.

2. Dutiyavaggo

1. Suvaṇṇapātisuttaṃ

167. Sāvattiyaṃ viharati ...pe... “dāruṇo, bhikkhave, lābhasakkārasiloko ...pe... adhigamāya. Idhāhaṃ, bhikkhave, ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi- ‘na cāyamāyasmā suvaṇṇapātiyāpi rūpiyacūṇṇaparipūrāya hetu sampajānamusā bhāseyyā’ti. Tameṇaṃ passāmi aparena samayena lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūtaṃ pariyādiṇṇacittaṃ sampajānamusā bhāsantaṃ. Evaṃ dāruṇo kho, bhikkhave, lābhasakkārasiloko ...pe... evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabban”ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Rūpiyapātisuttaṃ

168. Sāvattiyaṃ viharati ...pe... “dāruṇo, bhikkhave, lābhasakkārasiloko ...pe... idhāhaṃ, bhikkhave, ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi- ‘na cāyamāyasmā rūpiyapātiyāpi suvaṇṇacūṇṇaparipūrāya hetu sampajānamusā bhāseyyā’ti. Tameṇaṃ passāmi aparena samayena lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūtaṃ pariyādiṇṇacittaṃ sampajānamusā bhāsantaṃ. Evaṃ dāruṇo kho, bhikkhave, lābhasakkārasiloko ...pe... evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabban”ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3-10. Suvaṇṇanikkhasuttādi-aṭṭhakaṃ

169. Sāvattiyaṃ viharati ...pe... “idhāhaṃ, bhikkhave, ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi- ‘na cāyamāyasmā suvaṇṇanikkhasāpi hetu ...pe... suvaṇṇanikkhasatassāpi hetu... siṅgīnikkhasāpi hetu... siṅgīnikkhasata-ssāpi hetu... pathaviyāpi jātārūpaparipūrāya hetu... āmisakiñcikkhahetupi... jīvita-hetupi... janapadakalyāṇiyāpi hetu sampajānamusā bhāseyyā’ti. Tameṇaṃ passāmi aparena samayena lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūtaṃ pariyādiṇṇacittaṃ sampajānamusā bhāsantaṃ. Evaṃ dāruṇo kho, bhikkhave, lābhasakkārasiloko ...pe... evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabban”ti. Dasamaṃ.

Dutiyo vaggo.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Dve (1.0431) pāti dve suvaṇṇā ca, siṅgīhi apare duve;

pathavī kiñcikkhajīvitam, janapadakalyāṇiyā dasāti.

3. Tatiyavaggo

1. Mātugāmasuttam

170. Sāvattiyam viharati ...pe... “dāruṇo, bhikkhave, lābhasakkārasiloko ...pe... na tassa, bhikkhave, mātugāmo eko ekassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yassa lābhasakkārasiloko cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. Evaṃ dāruṇo kho, bhikkhave, lābhasakkārasiloko ...pe... evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabban”ti. Paṭhamam.

2. Kalyāṇisuttam

171. Sāvattiyam viharati ...pe... “dāruṇo, bhikkhave, lābhasakkārasiloko ...pe... na tassa, bhikkhave, janapadakalyāṇī ekā ekassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yassa lābhasakkārasiloko cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. Evaṃ dāruṇo kho, bhikkhave, lābhasakkārasiloko ...pe... evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabban”ti. Dutiyam.

3. Ekaputtakasuttam

172. Sāvattiyam viharati ...pe... “dāruṇo, bhikkhave, lābhasakkārasiloko ...pe... saddhā, bhikkhave, upāsikā ekaputtakaṃ piyaṃ manāpaṃ evaṃ sammā āyācamānā āyāceyya- ‘tādiso, tāta, bhavāhi yādiso citto ca gahapati hatthako ca āḷavako’ti. Esā, bhikkhave, tulā etaṃ pamāṇaṃ mama sāvakānaṃ upāsakānaṃ, yadidaṃ citto ca gahapati hatthako ca āḷavako. Sace kho tvaṃ, tāta, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajasi; tādiso, tāta, bhavāhi yādisā sārīputtamoggallānāti. Esā, bhikkhave, tulā etaṃ pamāṇaṃ mama sāvakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, yadidaṃ sārīputtamoggallānā (1.0432). Mā ca kho tvaṃ, tāta, sekhaṃ appattamānasaṃ lābhasakkārasiloko anupāpuṇātīti. Tañce, bhikkhave, bhikkhuṃ sekhaṃ appattamānasaṃ lābhasakkārasiloko anupāpuṇātīti, so tassa hoti antarāyāya. Evaṃ dāruṇo kho, bhikkhave, lābhasakkārasiloko ...pe... evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabban”ti. Tatiyam.

4. Ekadhītusuttam

173. Sāvattiyam viharati ...pe... “dāruṇo, bhikkhave, lābhasakkārasiloko ...pe... saddhā bhikkhave upāsikā ekaṃ dhītaraṃ piyaṃ manāpaṃ evaṃ sammā āyācamānā āyāceyya- ‘tādisā, ayye, bhavāhi yādisā khujjuttarā ca upāsikā veḷukaṇḍakiyā § ca nandamātā’ti. Esā, bhikkhave, tulā etaṃ pamāṇaṃ mama sāvīkānaṃ upāsīkānaṃ, yadidaṃ khujjuttarā ca upāsikā veḷukaṇḍakiyā ca nandamātā. Sace

kho tvaṃ, ayye, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajasi; tādisā, ayye, bhavāhi yādisā khemā ca bhikkhunī uppalavaṇṇā cāti. Esā, bhikkhave, tulā etaṃ pamāṇaṃ mama sāvikaṇaṃ bhikkhuniṇaṃ, yadidaṃ khemā ca bhikkhunī uppalavaṇṇā ca. Mā ca kho tvaṃ, ayye, sekhaṃ appattamānasam lābhasakkārasiloko anupāpuṇātīti. Taṃ ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniṃ sekhaṃ appattamānasam lābhasakkārasiloko anupāpuṇātīti, so tassā hoti antarāyāya. Evaṃ dāruṇo kho, bhikkhave, lābhasakkārasiloko ...pe... evaṃhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabban”ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Samaṇabrāhmaṇasuttaṃ

174. Sāvattiyaṃ viharati ...pe... “ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā lābhasakkārasilokassa assādaṅca ādīnavaṅca nissaraṇaṅca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti, na me te, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu vā samaṇasammatā brāhmaṇesu vā brāhmaṇasammatā, na ca pana te āyasmantā sāmāññatthaṃ vā brahmaññatthaṃ vā diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti. Ye ca kho keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā lābhasakkārasilokassa assādaṅca ādīnavaṅca (1.0433) nissaraṇaṅca yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti, te ca kho me, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu ceva samaṇasammatā brāhmaṇesu ca brāhmaṇasammatā, te ca panāyasmanto sāmāññatthaṅca brahmaññatthaṅca diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti”ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Dutiyasamaṇabrāhmaṇasuttaṃ

175. Sāvattiyaṃ viharati ...pe... “ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā lābhasakkārasilokassa samudayaṅca atthaṅgamaṅca assādaṅca ādīnavaṅca nissaraṇaṅca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti ...pe... pajānanti ...pe... sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti”ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Tatiyasamaṇabrāhmaṇasuttaṃ

176. Sāvattiyaṃ viharati ...pe... “ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā lābhasakkārasilokaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti, lābhasakkārasilokasamudayaṃ nappajānanti, lābhasakkārasilokanīrodhaṃ nappajānanti, lābhasakkārasilokanīrodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ nappajānanti ...pe... pajānanti ...pe... sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti”ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Chavisuttaṃ

177. Sāvattiyaṃ viharati ...pe... “dāruṇo, bhikkhave, lābhasakkārasiloko. Lābhasakkārasiloko, bhikkhave, chaviṃ chindati, chaviṃ chetvā cammaṃ chindati, cammaṃ chetvā maṃsaṃ chindati, maṃsaṃ chetvā nhāruṃ chindati,

nhāruṃ chetvā aṭṭhiṃ chindati, aṭṭhiṃ chetvā aṭṭhimiñjaṃ āhacca tiṭṭhati. Evaṃ dāruṇo kho, bhikkhave, lābhasakkārasiloko ...pe... evañhi vo bhikkhave, sikkhitabban”ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Rajjusuttaṃ

178. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati ...pe... “dāruṇo, bhikkhave, lābhasakkārasiloko. Lābhasakkārasiloko, bhikkhave, chaviṃ chindati, chaviṃ chetvā cammaṃ chindati, cammaṃ chetvā maṃsaṃ chindati, maṃsaṃ chetvā nhāruṃ chindati, nhāruṃ chetvā aṭṭhiṃ chindati, aṭṭhiṃ chetvā aṭṭhimiñjaṃ āhacca tiṭṭhati”.

“Seyyathāpi (1.0434), bhikkhave, balavā puriso daḷhāya vāḷarajjuyā jaṅghaṃ veṭhetvā ghaṃseyya. Sā chaviṃ chindeyya, chaviṃ chetvā cammaṃ chindeyya, cammaṃ chetvā maṃsaṃ chindeyya, maṃsaṃ chetvā nhāruṃ chindeyya, nhāruṃ chetvā aṭṭhiṃ chindeyya, aṭṭhiṃ chetvā aṭṭhimiñjaṃ āhacca tiṭṭheyya. Eva-meva kho, bhikkhave, lābhasakkārasiloko chaviṃ chindati, chaviṃ chetvā cammaṃ chindati, cammaṃ chetvā maṃsaṃ chindati, maṃsaṃ chetvā nhāruṃ chindati, nhāruṃ chetvā aṭṭhiṃ chindati, aṭṭhiṃ chetvā aṭṭhimiñjaṃ āhacca tiṭṭhati. Evaṃ dāruṇo kho, bhikkhave, lābhasakkārasiloko ...pe... evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabban”ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Bhikkhusuttaṃ

179. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati ...pe... “yopi so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu arahaṃ khīṇā-savo tassapāhaṃ lābhasakkārasiloko antarāyāya vadāmi”ti. Evaṃ vutte, āyasmā ānando bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “kissa pana, bhante, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno lābhasakkārasiloko antarāyāya”ti? “Yā hissa sā, ānanda, akuppā cetovimutti nāhaṃ tassā lābhasakkārasilokaṃ antarāyāya vadāmi. Ye ca khvassa, ānanda, appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārā adhigatā tesāhamassa lābhasakkārasilokaṃ antarāyāya vadāmi. Evaṃ dāruṇo kho, ānanda, lābhasakkārasiloko kaṭuko pharusso antarāyiko anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya. Tasmātihānanda, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ- ‘uppannaṃ lābhasakkārasilokaṃ pajahissāma, na ca no uppanno lābhasakkārasiloko cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassatī”ti. Evañhi vo, ānanda, sikkhitabban”ti. Dasamaṃ.

Tatiyo vaggo.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Mātugāmo ca kalyāṇī, putto ca ekadhītu ca;
samaṇabrāhmaṇā tīṇi, chavi rajju ca bhikkhunāti.

4. Catutthavaggo

1. Bhindisuttaṃ

180. Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati ...pe... “dāruṇo, bhikkhave, lābhasakkārasiloko. Lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūto pariyādiṇṇacitto, bhikkhave, devadatto saṅghaṃ bhindi. Evaṃ dāruṇo kho, bhikkhave, lābhasakkārasiloko ...pe... sikkhitabban”ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Kusalamūlasuttaṃ

181. Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati ...pe... “dāruṇo, bhikkhave, lābhasakkārasiloko. Lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūtassa pariyādiṇṇacittassa, bhikkhave, devadattassa kusalamūlaṃ samucchedamagamā. Evaṃ dāruṇo kho, bhikkhave, lābhasakkārasiloko ...pe... sikkhitabban”ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Kusaladhammasuttaṃ

182. Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati ...pe... “dāruṇo, bhikkhave, lābhasakkārasiloko. Lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūtassa pariyādiṇṇacittassa, bhikkhave, devadattassa kusalo dhammo samucchedamagamā. Evaṃ dāruṇo kho, bhikkhave, lābhasakkārasiloko ...pe... sikkhitabban”ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Sukkadhammasuttaṃ

183. Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati ...pe... “dāruṇo, bhikkhave, lābhasakkārasiloko. Lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūtassa pariyādiṇṇacittassa, bhikkhave, devadattassa sukko dhammo samucchedamagamā. Evaṃ dāruṇo kho, bhikkhave, lābhasakkārasiloko ...pe... sikkhitabban”ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Acirapakkantasuttaṃ

deti; evameva kho, bhikkhave, attavadhāya devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi, parābhavāya devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, naḷo attavadhāya phalaṃ deti, parābhavāya phalaṃ deti; evameva kho, bhikkhave, attavadhāya devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi, parābhavāya devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, assatarī attavadhāya gabbhaṃ gaṇhāti, parābhavāya gabbhaṃ gaṇhāti; evameva kho, bhikkhave, attavadhāya devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi, parābhavāya devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi. Evaṃ dāruṇo kho, bhikkhave, lābhasakkārasiloko. Evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabban”ti.

Idamavoca bhagavā. Idaṃ vatvāna sugato athāparaṃ etadavoca satthā-

“Phalaṃ ve kadaliṃ hanti, phalaṃ veḷuṃ phalaṃ naḷaṃ;
sakkāro kāpurisaṃ hanti, gabbho assatariṃ yathāti”. pañcamaṃ;

6. Pañcarathasatasuttaṃ

185. Rājagahe viharati veḷuvane kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena devadattassa ajātasattukumāro pañcahi rathasatehi sāyaṃ pātaṃ (1.0437) upaṭṭhānaṃ gacchati, pañca ca thālipākasatāni bhattābhihāro abhihariyati. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantaṃ etadavocaṃ- “devadattassa, bhante, ajātasattukumāro pañcahi rathasatehi sāyaṃ pātaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ gacchati, pañca ca thālipākasatāni bhattābhihāro abhihariyati”ti. “Mā, bhikkhave, devadattassa lābhasakkārasilokaṃ pihayittha. Yāvakīvañca, bhikkhave, devadattassa ajātasattukumāro pañcahi rathasatehi sāyaṃ pātaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ gamissati, pañca ca thālipākasatāni bhattābhihāro āhariyissati, hāniyeva, bhikkhave, devadattassa pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no vuddhi”.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, caṇḍassa kukkurassa nāsāya pittaṃ bhindeyyuṃ, evañhi so, bhikkhave, kukkuro bhiosomattāya caṇḍataro assa; evameva, bhikkhave, yāvakīvañca devadattassa ajātasattukumāro pañcahi rathasatehi sāyaṃ pātaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ gamissati, pañca ca thālipākasatāni bhattābhihāro āhariyissati, hāniyeva, bhikkhave, devadattassa pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no vuddhi. Evaṃ dāruṇo kho, bhikkhave, lābhasakkārasiloko ...pe... evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabban”ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Mātusuttaṃ

186. Sāvattiyaṃ viharati ...pe... “dāruṇo, bhikkhave, lābhasakkārasiloko kaṭuko pharusō antarāyiko anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya. Idhāhaṃ, bhikkhave, ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasa ceto paricca pajānāmi- ‘na cāyamā-

yasmā mātupi hetu sampajānamusā bhāseyyā'ti. Tamenam passāmi aparena samayena lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūtaṃ pariyādiṇṇacittaṃ sampajānamusā bhāsantaṃ. Evaṃ dāruṇo kho, bhikkhave, lābhasakkārasiloko kaṭuko pharuso antarāyiko anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ- 'uppannaṃ lābhasakkārasilokaṃ pajahissāma. Na ca no uppanno lābhasakkārasiloko cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassatī'ti. Evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabban"ti. Sattamaṃ.

8-13. Pitusuttādichakkaṃ

187. Sāvattiyaṃ (1.0438) viharati ...pe... “dāruṇo, bhikkhave, lābhasakkārasiloko kaṭuko pharuso antarāyiko anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya. Idhāhaṃ, bhikkhave, ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi- 'na cāyamāyasmā pitupi hetu ...pe... bhātupi hetu... bhaginiyāpi hetu... puttassapi hetu... dhītuyāpi hetu... pajāpatiyāpi hetu sampajānamusā bhāseyyā'ti. Tamenam passāmi aparena samayena lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūtaṃ pariyādiṇṇacittaṃ sampajānamusā bhāsantaṃ. Evaṃ dāruṇo kho, bhikkhave, lābhasakkārasiloko kaṭuko pharuso antarāyiko anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ- 'uppannaṃ lābhasakkārasilokaṃ pajahissāma, na ca no uppanno lābhasakkārasiloko cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassatī'ti. Evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabban"ti. Terasamaṃ.

Catuttho vaggo.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Bhindi mūlaṃ duve dhammā, pakkantaṃ ratha mātari;
pitā bhātā ca bhagini, putto dhītā pajāpatīti.

Lābhasakkārasaṃyuttaṃ samattaṃ.

7. Rāhulasamṃyuttaṃ

1. Paṭhamavaggo

1. Cakkhusuttaṃ

188. Evaṃ (1.0439) me sutaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvattiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā rāhulo yena bhagavā tenupa-saṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Eka-

mantam nisinno kho āyasmā rāhulo bhagavantam etadavoca- “sādhu me, bhante, bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammam desetu, yamaham bhagavato dhammam sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto vihareyyan”ti.

“Tam kiṃ maññasi, rāhula, cakkhum niccam vā aniccam vā”ti? “Aniccam, bhante”. “Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā”ti? “Dukkham, bhante”. “Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam, kalam nu tam samanupassitum- ‘etaṃ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā’”ti? “No hetam, bhante”. “Sotam niccam vā aniccam vā”ti? “Aniccam, bhante ...”pe.... “Ghānam niccam vā aniccam vā”ti? “Aniccam, bhante ...”pe... “jivhā niccā vā aniccā vā”ti? “Aniccā, bhante ...”pe... “kāyo nicco vā anicco vā”ti? “Anicco, bhante” ...pe... “mano nicco vā anicco vā”ti? “Anicco, bhante”. “Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā”ti? “Dukkham, bhante”. “Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam, kalam nu tam samanupassitum- ‘etaṃ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā’”ti? “No hetam, bhante”.

“Evaṃ passam, rāhula, sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmimpi nibbindati ...pe... sotasmimpi nibbindati... ghānasmimpi nibbindati... jivhāyapi nibbindati... kāyasmimpi nibbindati... manasmimpi nibbindati; nibbindam virajjati; virāgā vimuccati; vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamiti ñāṇam hoti. ‘Khīṇā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, kataṃ karaṇīyam, nāparam itthattāyā’ti pajānāti”ti. Paṭhamam.

2. Rūpasuttam

189. Sāvattiyam (1.0440) viharati ...pe... “tam kiṃ maññasi, rāhula, rūpā niccā vā aniccā vā”ti? “Aniccā, bhante ...”pe... saddā... gandhā... rasā... phoṭṭhabbā... dhammā niccā vā aniccā vā”ti? “Aniccā, bhante ...”pe... “evaṃ passam, rāhula, sutavā ariyasāvako rūpesupi nibbindati... saddesupi nibbindati... gandhesupi nibbindati... rasesupi nibbindati... phoṭṭhabbesupi nibbindati... dhammesupi nibbindati; nibbindam virajjati ...pe... pajānāti”ti. Dutiyam.

3. Viññāṇasuttam

190. Sāvattiyam viharati ...pe... “tam kiṃ maññasi, rāhula, cakkhaviññāṇam niccam vā aniccam vā”ti? “Aniccam, bhante ...”pe... “sotaviññāṇam ...pe... ghānaviññāṇam... jivhāviññāṇam... kāyaviññāṇam... manoviññāṇam niccam vā aniccam vā”ti? “Aniccam, bhante” ...pe... “evaṃ passam, rāhula, sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhaviññāṇasmimpi nibbindati ...pe... sotaviññāṇasmimpi nibbindati... ghānaviññāṇasmimpi nibbindati... jivhāviññāṇasmimpi nibbindati... kāyaviññāṇasmimpi nibbindati... manoviññāṇasmimpi nibbindati; nibbindam virajjati ...pe... pajānāti”ti. Tatiyam.

4. Samphassasuttam

191. Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati ...pe... “taṃ kiṃ maññasi, rāhula, cakkhusamphasso nicco vā anicco vā”ti? “Anicco, bhante ...”pe... “sotasamphasso ...pe... ghānasamphasso... jivhāsamphasso... kāyasamphasso... manosamphasso nicco vā anicco vā”ti? “Anicco, bhante ...”pe... “evaṃ passaṃ, rāhula, sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusamphassasmimpi nibbindati ...pe... sotasamphassasmimpi nibbindati... ghānasamphassasmimpi nibbindati... jivhāsamphassasmimpi nibbindati... kāyasamphassasmimpi nibbindati... manosamphassasmimpi nibbindati; nibbindaṃ virajjati ...pe... pajānāti”ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Vedanāsuttaṃ

192. Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati ...pe... “taṃ kiṃ maññasi, rāhula, cakkhusamphassaṃ vedanā niccā vā aniccā vā”ti? “Aniccā, bhante ...”pe... “sotasamphassaṃ vedanā ...pe... ghānasamphassaṃ vedanā... jivhāsamphassaṃ vedanā... kāyasamphassaṃ vedanā... manosamphassaṃ vedanā niccā vā aniccā vā”ti? “Aniccā (1.0441), bhante ...”pe... “evaṃ passaṃ, rāhula, sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusamphassaṃ vedanāyapi nibbindati ...pe... sota... ghāna... jivhā... kāya... manosamphassaṃ vedanāyapi nibbindati ...pe... pajānāti”ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Saññāsuttaṃ

193. Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati ...pe... “taṃ kiṃ maññasi, rāhula, rūpasaññā niccā vā aniccā vā”ti? “Aniccā, bhante ...”pe... “saddasaññā ...pe... gandhasaññā... rasasaññā... phoṭṭhabbasaññā... dhammasaññā niccā vā aniccā vā”ti? “Aniccā, bhante ...”pe... “evaṃ passaṃ, rāhula, sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasaññāyapi nibbindati ...pe... saddasaññāyapi nibbindati... gandhasaññāyapi nibbindati... rasasaññāyapi nibbindati... phoṭṭhabbasaññāyapi nibbindati... dhammasaññāyapi nibbindati ...pe... pajānāti”ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Sañcetanāsuttaṃ

194. Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati ...pe... “taṃ kiṃ maññasi, rāhula, rūpasañcetanā niccā vā aniccā vā”ti? “Aniccā, bhante ...”pe... “saddasañcetanā ...pe... gandhasañcetanā... rasasañcetanā ... phoṭṭhabbasañcetanā... dhammasañcetanā niccā vā aniccā vā”ti? “Aniccā, bhante ...”pe... “evaṃ passaṃ, rāhula, sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasañcetanāyapi nibbindati ...pe... saddasañcetanāyapi nibbindati... gandhasañcetanāyapi nibbindati... rasasañcetanāyapi nibbindati... phoṭṭhabbasañcetanāyapi nibbindati... dhammasañcetanāyapi nibbindati ...pe... pajānāti”ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Taṇhāsuttaṃ

195. Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati ...pe... “taṃ kiṃ maññasi, rāhula, rūpaṇhā niccā vā aniccā vā”ti? “Aniccā, bhante ...”pe... “saddataṇhā ...pe... gandhataṇhā... rasataṇhā... phoṭṭhabbataṇhā... dhammataṇhā niccā vā aniccā vā”ti? “Aniccā, bhante ...”pe... “evaṃ passaṃ, rāhula, sutavā ariyasāvako rūpaṇhāyapi nibbindati ...pe... saddataṇhāyapi nibbindati... gandhataṇhāyapi nibbindati... rasataṇhāyapi nibbindati... phoṭṭhabbataṇhāya nibbindati... dhammataṇhāyapi nibbindati ...pe... pajānāti”ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Dhātusuttaṃ

196. Sāvattthiyaṃ (1.0442) viharati ...pe... “taṃ kiṃ maññasi, rāhula, pathavīdhātu niccā vā aniccā vā”ti? “Aniccā, bhante ...”pe... “āpodhātu ...pe... tejodhātu... vāyodhātu... ākāsadhātu... viññāṇadhātu niccā vā aniccā vā”ti? “Aniccā, bhante ...”pe... “evaṃ passaṃ, rāhula, sutavā ariyasāvako pathavīdhātuyāpi nibbindati ...pe... āpodhātuyāpi nibbindati... tejodhātuyāpi nibbindati... vāyodhātuyāpi nibbindati... ākāsadhātuyāpi nibbindati... viññāṇadhātuyāpi nibbindati ...pe... pajānāti”ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Khandhasuttaṃ

197. Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati ...pe... “taṃ kiṃ maññasi, rāhula, rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā”ti? “Aniccaṃ, bhante ...”pe... “vedanā ...pe... saññā... saṅkhārā... viññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā”ti? “Aniccaṃ, bhante ...”pe... “evaṃ passaṃ, rāhula, sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmimpi nibbindati ...pe... vedanāyapi nibbindati... saññāyapi nibbindati... saṅkhāresupi nibbindati... viññāṇasmimpi nibbindati; nibbindaṃ virajjati; virāgā vimuccati; vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamiti ñāṇaṃ hoti. ‘Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā’ti pajānāti”ti. Dasamaṃ.

Paṭhamo vaggo.

Cakkhu rūpañca viññāṇaṃ, samphasso vedanāya ca;
saññā sañcetanā taṇhā, dhātu khandhena te dasāti.

2. Dutiyavaggo

1. Cakkhusuttaṃ

198. Evaṃ me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvattiyāṃ viharati. Atha kho āyasmā rāhulo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ rāhulaṃ (1.0443) bhagavā etadavoca- “taṃ kiṃ maññasi, rāhula, cakkhuṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā”ti? “Aniccaṃ, bhante”. “Yaṃ panāniccaṃ, dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā”ti? “Dukkhaṃ, bhante”. “Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ- ‘etaṃ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā’”ti? “No hettaṃ, bhante”. “Sotaṃ ...pe... ghānaṃ... jivhā... kāyo... mano niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā”ti? “Aniccaṃ, bhante”. “Yaṃ panāniccaṃ, dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā”ti? “Dukkhaṃ, bhante”. “Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ- ‘etaṃ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā’”ti? “No hettaṃ, bhante”. “Evaṃ passaṃ, rāhula, sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmimpi nibbindati ...pe... sotasimpi nibbindati... ghānasimpi nibbindati ... jivhāyapi nibbindati... kāyasimpi nibbindati... manasmimpi nibbindati; nibbindaṃ virajjati; virāgā vimuccati; vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamiti ñāṇaṃ hoti. ‘Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā’ti pajānāti”ti. Etena peyyālena dasa suttantā kātabbā. Paṭhamaṃ.

2-10. Rūpādisuttanavakaṃ

199. Sāvattiyāṃ viharati ...pe... “taṃ kiṃ maññasi, rāhula, rūpā niccā vā aniccā vā”ti? “Aniccā, bhante ...”pe... saddā... gandhā... rasā... phoṭṭhabbā... dhammā....

“Cakkhaviññāṇaṃ ...pe... sotaviññāṇaṃ... ghānaviññāṇaṃ... jivhāviññāṇaṃ... kāyaviññāṇaṃ... manoviññāṇaṃ....

“Cakkhusamphasso ...pe... sotasamphasso... ghānasamphasso... jivhāsamphasso... kāyasamphasso... manosamphasso....

“Cakkhusamphassajā vedanā ...pe... sotasamphassajā vedanā... ghānasamphassajā vedanā... jivhāsamphassajā vedanā... kāyasamphassajā vedanā... manosamphassajā vedanā....

“Rūpasaññā ...pe... saddasaññā... gandhasaññā... rasasaññā... phoṭṭhabbasaññā... dhammasaññā....

“Rūpasañcetanā ...pe... saddasañcetanā... gandhasañcetanā... rasasañcetanā... phoṭṭhabbasañcetanā... dhammasañcetanā....

“Rūpaṇhā (1.0444) ...pe... saddaṇhā... gandhaṇhā... rasaṇhā... phoṭṭhabbaṇhā... dhammaṇhā....

“Pathaviḍhātu ...pe... āpodhātu... tejodhātu... vāyodhātu... ākāsadhātu ... viññāḍadhātu....

“Rūpaṃ ...pe... vedanā... saññā... saṅkhārā... viññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā”ti? Aniccaṃ, bhante ...pe... evaṃ passaṃ rāhula ...pe... nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānātīti. Dasamaṃ.

11. Anusayasuttaṃ

200. Sāvattiyaṃ viharati. Atha kho āyasmā rāhulo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkavitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā rāhulo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “kathaṃ nu kho, bhante, jānato kathaṃ passato imasmiṅca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṅkāramamaṅkāramānānusayā na hontī”ti? “Yaṃ kiñci, rāhula, rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā, sabbaṃ rūpaṃ ‘netamaṃ mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Yā kāci vedanā ...pe... yā kāci saññā... ye keci saṅkhārā... yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā, sabbaṃ viññāṇaṃ ‘netamaṃ mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Evaṃ kho, rāhula, jānato evaṃ passato imasmiṅca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṅkāramamaṅkāramānānusayā na hontī”ti. Ekādasamaṃ.

12. Apagatasuttaṃ

201. Sāvattinidānaṃ. Atha kho āyasmā rāhulo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkavitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā rāhulo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “kathaṃ nu kho, bhante, jānato kathaṃ passato imasmiṃ ca saviññāṇake kāye (1.0445) bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṅkāramamaṅkāramānāpagataṃ mānasaṃ hoti vidhā samatikkantaṃ santaṃ suvimuttan”ti? “Yaṃ kiñci, rāhula, rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbaṃ rūpaṃ ‘netamaṃ mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā anupādā vimutto hoti”.

“Yā kāci vedanā ...pe... yā kāci saññā... ye keci saṅkhārā... yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā, sabbaṃ viññāṇaṃ ‘netamaṃ mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā anupādā vimutto hoti. Evaṃ kho, rāhula, jānato evaṃ passato imasmiṅca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṅkāramamaṅkāramā-

nāpagataṃ mānasaṃ hoti vidhā samatikkantaṃ santaṃ suvimuttan”ti. Dvāda-
samaṃ.

Dutiyo vaggo.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Cakkhu rūpañca viññāṇaṃ, samphasso vedanāya ca;
saññā sañcetanā taṇhā, dhātu khandhena te dasa;
anusayaṃ apagatañceva, vaggo tena pavuccatīti.

Rāhulasamyuttaṃ samattaṃ.

8. Lakkhaṇasamyuttaṃ

1. Paṭhamavaggo

1. Aṭṭhisuttaṃ

202. Evaṃ (1.0446) me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati veḷu-
vane kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca lakkhaṇo āyasmā
ca mahāmoggallāno § gijjhakūṭe pabbate viharanti. Atha kho āyasmā mahāmo-
ggallāno pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya yenāyasmā lakkhaṇo
tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ etadavoca- “āyāmāvuso
§ lakkhaṇa, rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pavisissāmā”ti. “Evamāvuso”ti kho āyasmā
lakkhaṇo āyasmato mahāmoggallānassa paccassosi. Atha kho āyasmā mahāmo-
ggallāno gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto aññatarasmiṃ padese sitaṃ pātvākāsi. Atha
kho āyasmā lakkhaṇo āyasmantaṃ mahāmoggallānaṃ etadavoca- “ko nu kho,
āvuso moggallāna, hetu ko paccayo sitassa pātukammāyā”ti? “Akālo kho, āvuso
lakkhaṇa, etassa pañhassa. Bhagavato maṃ santike etaṃ pañhaṃ pucchā”ti.

Atha kho āyasmā ca lakkhaṇo āyasmā ca mahāmoggallāno rājagahe piṇḍāya
caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṭṭhikāntā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamissa;
upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ
nisinno kho āyasmā lakkhaṇo āyasmantaṃ mahāmoggallānaṃ etadavoca- “idhā-
yasmā mahāmoggallāno gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto aññatarasmiṃ padese sitaṃ
pātvākāsi. Ko nu kho, āvuso moggallāna, hetu ko paccayo sitassa pātukammāyā”-
ti?

“Idhāhaṃ, āvuso, gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ aṭṭhikasaṅkhalikaṃ
vehāsaṃ gacchantiṃ. Tameṇaṃ gijjhāpi kākāpi kulalāpi anupatitvā (1.0447) anu-
patitvā phāsuḷantarikāhi vitudenti vitacchenti virājenti §. Sā sudaṃ aṭṭassaraṃ

karoti. Tassa mayhaṃ, āvuso, etadahosi- ‘acchariyaṃ vata, bho, abbhutaṃ vata, bho! Evarūpopi nāma satto bhavissati! Evarūpopi nāma yakkho bhavissati! Evarūpopi nāma attabhāvapaṭilābho bhavissati”ti!!

Atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi- “cakkhubhūtā vata, bhikkhave, sāvakā viharanti; ñāṇabhūtā vata, bhikkhave, sāvakā viharanti, yatra hi nāma sāvako evarūpaṃ ñassati vā dakkhati vā sakkhiṃ vā karissati. Pubbeva me so, bhikkhave, satto diṭṭho ahosi, api cāhaṃ na byākāsiṃ. Ahañcetaṃ § byākareyyaṃ, pare ca me § na saddaheyyuṃ. Ye me na saddaheyyuṃ, tesaṃ taṃ assa dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya. Eso, bhikkhave, satto imasmiṃyeva rājagahe goghātako ahosi. So tassa kamma vipākena bahūni vassāni bahūni vassasatāni bahūni vassasahassāni bahūni vassasatasahassāni niraye paccitvā tasseva kamma vipākāvasesena evarūpaṃ attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ paṭisaṃvedayatī”ti. (sabbesaṃ suttanānaṃ eseva peyyālo). Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Pesisuttaṃ

203. “Idhāhaṃ, āvuso, gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ maṃsapesiṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantiṃ. Tameṇaṃ gijjhāpi kākāpi kulalāpi anupatitvā anupatitvā vitacchenti virājenti §. Sā sudaṃ aṭṭassaraṃ karoti ...pe... eso, bhikkhave, satto imasmiṃyeva rājagahe goghātako ahosi ...pe.... Dutiyaṃ.

3. Piṇḍasuttaṃ

204. “Idhāhaṃ, āvuso, gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ maṃsapiṇḍaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantāṃ. Tameṇaṃ gijjhāpi kākāpi kulalāpi anupatitvā anupatitvā vitacchenti virājenti. Sā sudaṃ aṭṭassaraṃ karoti ...pe... eso, bhikkhave, satto imasmiṃyeva rājagahe sākuṇiko ahosi ...pe.... Tatiyaṃ.

4. Nicchavisuttaṃ

205. “Idhāhaṃ (1.0448), āvuso, gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ nicchaviṃ purisaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantāṃ. Tameṇaṃ gijjhāpi kākāpi kulalāpi anupatitvā anupatitvā vitacchenti virājenti. So sudaṃ aṭṭassaraṃ karoti ...pe... eso, bhikkhave, satto imasmiṃyeva rājagahe orabbhiko ahosi ...pe.... Catutthaṃ.

5. Asilomasuttaṃ

206. “Idhāhaṃ, āvuso, gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ asilomaṃ purisaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantāṃ. Tassa te asī uppatitvā uppatitvā tasseva kāye nipatanti. So sudaṃ aṭṭassaraṃ karoti ...pe... eso, bhikkhave, satto imasmiṃyeva rājagahe sūkariko ahosi ...pe.... Pañcamaṃ.

6. Sattisuttaṃ

207. “Idhāhaṃ, āvuso, gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ sattilomaṃ purisaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantaṃ. Tassa tā sattiyo uppativā uppativā tasseva kāye nipatanti. So sudaṃ aṭṭassaraṃ karoti ...pe... eso, bhikkhave, satto imasmiṃyeva rājagahe māgaviko ahosi ...pe.... Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Usulomasuttaṃ

208. “Idhāhaṃ, āvuso, gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ usulomaṃ purisaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantaṃ. Tassa te usū uppativā uppativā tasseva kāye nipatanti. So sudaṃ aṭṭassaraṃ karoti ...pe... eso, bhikkhave, satto imasmiṃyeva rājagahe kāraṇiko ahosi ...pe.... Sattamaṃ.

8. Sūcilomasuttaṃ

209. “Idhāhaṃ, āvuso, gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ sūcilomaṃ purisaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantaṃ. Tassa tā sūciyo uppativā uppativā tasseva kāye nipatanti. So sudaṃ aṭṭassaraṃ karoti ...pe... eso (1.0449), bhikkhave, satto imasmiṃyeva rājagahe sūto § ahosi ...pe.... Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Dutiyasūcilomasuttaṃ

210. “Idhāhaṃ, āvuso, gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ sūcilomaṃ purisaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantaṃ. Tassa tā sūciyo sīse pavisitvā mukhato nikkhamanti; mukhe pavisitvā urato nikkhamanti; ure pavisitvā udarato nikkhamanti; udare pavisitvā

ūrūhi nikkhamanti; ūrūsu pavisitvā jaṅghāhi nikkhamanti; jaṅghāsu pavisitvā pādehi nikkhamanti; so sudaṃ aṭṭassaraṃ karoti ...pe... eso, bhikkhave, satto imasmimyeva rājagahe sūcako ahosi ...pe.... Navamaṃ.

10. Kumbhaṇḍasuttaṃ

211. “Idhāhaṃ, āvuso, gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ kumbhaṇḍaṃ purisaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantaṃ. So gacchantopi teva aṇḍe khandhe āropetvā gacchati. Nisīdantopi tesveva aṇḍesu nisīdati. Tameṇaṃ gijjhāpi kākāpi kulalāpi anupatitvā anupatitvā vitacchenti virājenti. So sudaṃ aṭṭassaraṃ karoti ...pe... eso, bhikkhave, satto imasmimyeva rājagahe gāmakūṭako ahosi ...pe.... Dasamaṃ.

Paṭhamo vaggo.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Aṭṭhi pesi ubho gāvaghātakā,
piṇḍo sākuṇiyo nicchavorabbhi;
asi sūkariko sattimāgavi,
usu kāraṇiko sūci sārathi;
yo ca sibbiyati sūcako hi so,
aṇḍabhāri ahu gāmakūṭakoti.

2. Dutiyavaggo

1. Sasīsakasuttaṃ

212. Evaṃ (1.0450) me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ rājagahe veḷuvane. “Idhāhaṃ, āvuso, gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ purisaṃ gūthakūpe sasīsaṃ nimuggaṃ ...pe... eso, bhikkhave, satto imasmimyeva rājagahe pāradāriko ahosi ...pe.... Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Gūthakhādasuttaṃ

213. “Idhāhaṃ, āvuso, gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ purisaṃ gūthakūpe nimuggaṃ ubho hi hatthehi gūthaṃ khādantaṃ ...pe... eso, bhikkhave, satto imasmimyeva rājagahe duṭṭhabrāhmaṇo ahosi. So kassapassa sammāsambuddhassa pāvacane bhikkhusaṅghaṃ bhattena nimantetvā doṇiyo § gūthassa pūrāpetvā etadavoca- aho bhonto, yāvadatthaṃ bhuñjantu ceva harantu cāti ...pe.... Dutiyamaṃ.

3. Nicchavitthisuttaṃ

214. “Idhāhaṃ, āvuso, gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ nicchaviṃ itthiṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantiṃ. Tameṇaṃ gijjhāpi kākāpi kulalāpi anupatitvā anupatitvā vitacchenti virājenti. Sā sudaṃ aṭṭassaraṃ karoti ...pe... esā, bhikkhave, itthī imasmiṃyeva rājagahe aticārinī ahosi ...pe.... Tatiyaṃ.

4. Maṅgulitthisuttaṃ

215. “Idhāhaṃ, āvuso, gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ itthiṃ duggandhaṃ maṅguliṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantiṃ. Tameṇaṃ gijjhāpi kākāpi kulalāpi anupatitvā anupatitvā vitacchenti virājenti. Sā sudaṃ aṭṭassaraṃ karoti ...pe... esā, bhikkhave, itthī imasmiṃyeva rājagahe ikkhaṇikā ahosi ...pe.... Catutthaṃ.

5. Okilinīsuttaṃ

216. “Idhāhaṃ (1.0451), āvuso, gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ itthiṃ uppakkaṃ okiliniṃ okiriniṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantiṃ. Sā sudaṃ aṭṭassaraṃ karoti ...pe... esā, bhikkhave, itthī kaliṅgassa rañño aggamaheṣī ahosi. Sā issāpakatā sapattiṃ aṅgārakaṭāhena okiri ...pe.... Pañcamaṃ.

6. Asīsakasuttaṃ

217. “Idhāhaṃ, āvuso, gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ asīsaṃ kabandhaṃ § vehāsaṃ gacchantaṃ. Tassa ure akkhīni ceva honti mukhañca. Tameṇaṃ gijjhāpi kākāpi kulalāpi anupatitvā anupatitvā vitacchenti virājenti. So sudaṃ aṭṭassaraṃ karoti ...pe... eso, bhikkhave, satto imasmiṃyeva rājagahe hāriko nāma coraghātako ahosi ...pe.... Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Pāpabhikkhusuttaṃ

218. “Idhāhaṃ, āvuso, gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ bhikkhuṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantaṃ. Tassa saṅghāṭipi ādittā sampajjalitā sajotibhūtā §, pattopi āditto sampajjalito sajotibhūto, kāyabandhanampi ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ, kāyopi āditto sampajjalito sajotibhūto. So sudaṃ aṭṭassaraṃ karoti ...pe... eso, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kassapassa sammāsambuddhassa pāvacane pāpabhikkhu ahosi ...pe.... Sattamaṃ.

8. Pāpabhikkhunīsuttaṃ

219. “Addasaṃ bhikkhuniṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantiṃ. Tassā saṅghāṭipi ādittā ...pe... pāpabhikkhunī ahosi ...pe.... Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Pāpasikkhamānasuttaṃ

220. “Addasaṃ (1.0452) sikkhamānaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantiṃ. Tassā saṅghāṭīpi ādittā ...pe... pāpasikkhamānā ahosi ...pe.... Navamaṃ.

10. Pāpasāmaṇerasuttaṃ

221. “Addasaṃ sāmaṇeraṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantāṃ. Tassa saṅghāṭīpi ādittā ...pe... pāpasāmaṇero ahosi ...pe.... Dasamaṃ.

11. Pāpasāmaṇerīsuttaṃ

222. “Idhāhaṃ, āvuso, gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ sāmaṇeriṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantiṃ. Tassā saṅghāṭīpi ādittā sampajjalitā sajotibhūtā, pattopi āditto sampajjalito sajotibhūto, kāyabandhanampi ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ, kāyopi āditto sampajjalito sajotibhūto. Sā sudaṃ aṭṭassaraṃ karoti. Tassa mayhaṃ, āvuso, etadahosi- ‘acchariyaṃ vata, bho, abbhutaṃ vata, bho! Evarūpopi nāma satto bhavissati! Evarūpopi nāma yakkho bhavissati! Evarūpopi nāma attabhāvapaṭilābho bhavissati” ti!!

Atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi- “cakkhubhūtā vata, bhikkhave, sāvakā viharanti; ñāṇabhūtā vata, bhikkhave, sāvakā viharanti, yatra hi nāma sāvako evarūpaṃ ñassati vā dakkhati vā sakkhiṃ vā karissati. Pubbeva me sā, bhikkhave, sāmaṇerī diṭṭhā ahosi. Api cāhaṃ na byākāsiṃ. Ahañcetaṃ byākareyyaṃ, pare ca me na saddaheyyuṃ. Ye me na saddaheyyuṃ, tesaṃ taṃ assa dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya. Esā, bhikkhave, sāmaṇerī kassapassa sammāsambuddhassa pāvacane pāpasāmaṇerī ahosi. Sā tassa kammaṃ vipākena bahūni vassāni bahūni vassasatāni bahūni vassasahassāni bahūni vassasatasahassāni niraye paccitvā tasseva kammaṃ vipākāvasesena evarūpaṃ attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ paṭisaṃvedayatī” ti. Ekādasamaṃ.

Dutiyo vaggo.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Kūpe (1.0453) nimuggo hi so pāradāriko;
gūthakhādi ahu duṭṭhabrāhmaṇo.
Nicchavitthi aticārinī ahu;
maṅgulitthi ahu ikkhaṇṭhikā.
Okilini sapattaṅgārokiri;
sīsacchinno ahu coraghātako.
Bhikkhu bhikkhunī sikkhamānā;
sāmaṇero atha sāmaṇerikā.

Kassapassa vinayasmim̐ pabbajjam̐;
pāpakammaṃ kariṃsu tāvadeti.

Lakkhaṇasaṃyuttaṃ samattaṃ.

9. Opammasaṃyuttaṃ

1. Kūṭasaṃyuttaṃ

223. Evaṃ (1.0454) me sutaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvattiyāṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi- “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum̐. Bhagavā etadavoca- “seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, kūṭāgārassa yā kāci gopānasiyo sabbā tā kūṭaṅgamā kūṭasamosaraṇā kūṭasamugghātā sabbā tā samugghātāṃ gacchanti; evameva kho, bhikkhave, ye keci akusalā dhammā sabbe te avijjāmūlakā avijjāsamosaraṇā avijjāsamugghātā, sabbe te samugghātāṃ gacchanti. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ- ‘appamattā viharissāmā’ti. Evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabban”ti. Paṭhamāṃ.

2. Nakhasikhasuttaṃ

224. Sāvattiyāṃ viharati. Atha kho bhagavā parittaṃ nakhasikhāyaṃ paṃsum̐ āropetvā bhikkhū āmantesi- “taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ, yo vāyaṃ § mayā paritto nakhasikhāyaṃ paṃsu āropito ayaṃ vā § mahāpathavī”ti? “Etadeva, bhante, bahutaraṃ yadidaṃ mahāpathavī. Appamattakoyaṃ bhagavatā paritto nakhasikhāyaṃ paṃsu āropito. Saṅkhampi na upeti upanidhimpī na upeti kalabhāgampi na upeti mahāpathaviṃ upanidhāya bhagavatā paritto nakhasikhāyaṃ paṃsu āropito”ti. “Evameva kho, bhikkhave, appakā te sattā ye manussesu paccājāyanti; atha kho eteyeva bahutarā sattā ye aññatra manussehi paccājāyanti. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ- ‘appamattā viharissāmā’ti. Evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabban”ti. Dutiyāṃ.

3. Kulasuttaṃ

225. Sāvattiyāṃ viharati ...pe... “seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, yāni kānici kulāni bahutthikāni appapurisāni tāni suppadhaṃsiyāni honti corehi kumbhatthenakehi (1.0 evameva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci bhikkhuno mettācetovimutti abhāvitā abahulikatā so suppadhaṃsiyo hoti amanussehi. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, yāni kānici kulāni appitthikāni bahupurisāni tāni duppadhaṃsiyāni honti corehi kumbhatthenakehi, evameva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci bhikkhuno mettācetovimutti bhāvitā

bahulikatā so duppadhaṃsiyo hoti amanussehi. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ- ‘mettā no cetovimutti bhāvitā bhavissati bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāradhā’ti. Evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabban”ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Okkhāsuttaṃ

226. Sāvattiyaṃ viharati ...pe... “yo, bhikkhave, pubbaṇhasamayaṃ okkhāsataṃ dānaṃ dadeyya, yo majjhanhikasamayaṃ okkhāsataṃ dānaṃ dadeyya, yo sāyanhasamayaṃ okkhāsataṃ dānaṃ dadeyya, yo vā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ antamaso gadduhanamattampi mettacittaṃ bhāveyya, yo vā majjhanhikasamayaṃ antamaso gadduhanamattampi mettacittaṃ bhāveyya, yo vā sāyanhasamayaṃ antamaso gadduhanamattampi mettacittaṃ bhāveyya, idaṃ tato mahapphala-taraṃ. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ- ‘mettā no cetovimutti bhāvitā bhavissati bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāradhā’ti. Evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabban”ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Sattisuttaṃ

227. Sāvattiyaṃ viharati ...pe... “seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, satti tiṇhaphalā. Atha puriso āgaccheyya- ‘ahaṃ imaṃ sattiṃ tiṇhaphalaṃ pāṇinā vā muṭṭhinā vā paṭileṇissāmi paṭikoṭṭissāmi paṭivaṭṭessāmi’ti. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, bhabbo nu kho so puriso amuṃ sattiṃ tiṇhaphalaṃ pāṇinā vā muṭṭhinā vā paṭileṇetum paṭikoṭṭetum paṭivaṭṭetun”ti? “No hetam, bhante”. “Taṃ kissa hetu”? “Asu hi, bhante, satti tiṇhaphalā na sukarā pāṇinā vā muṭṭhinā vā paṭileṇetum paṭikoṭṭetum paṭivaṭṭetum. Yāvadeva ca pana so puriso kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgī assā”ti.

bhāvitā bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, tassa ce amanusso cittaṃ khipitabbaṃ maññeyya; atha kho sveva amanusso kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgī assa. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ- ‘mettā no cetovimutti bhāvitā bhavissati bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā’ti. Evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabban”ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Dhanuggahasuttaṃ

228. Sāvattiyaṃ viharati ...pe... “seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, cattāro daḷhadhammā dhanuggahā susikkhitā katahatthā katūpāsana catuddisā ṭhitā assu. Atha puriso āgaccheyya- ‘ahaṃ imesaṃ catunnaṃ daḷhadhammānaṃ dhanuggahānaṃ susikkhitānaṃ katahatthānaṃ katūpāsanaṃ catuddisā kaṇḍe khitte appatiṭṭhite pathaviyaṃ gahetvā āharissāmi’ti. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, ‘javano puriso paramena javena samannāgato’ti alaṃ vacanāyā”ti?

“Ekassa cepi, bhante, daḷhadhammassa dhanuggahassa susikkhitassa katahatthassa katūpāsanaṃ kaṇḍaṃ khitṭaṃ appatiṭṭhitaṃ pathaviyaṃ gahetvā āhareyya- ‘javano puriso paramena javena samannāgato’ti alaṃ vacanāya, ko pana vādo catunnaṃ daḷhadhammānaṃ dhanuggahānaṃ susikkhitānaṃ katahatthānaṃ katūpāsanaṃ”ti?

“Yathā ca, bhikkhave, tassa purisassa javo, yathā ca candimasūriyānaṃ javo, tato sīghataro. Yathā ca, bhikkhave, tassa purisassa javo yathā ca candimasūriyānaṃ javo yathā ca yā devatā candimasūriyānaṃ purato dhāvanti tesaṃ devatānaṃ javo, () § tato sīghataraṃ āyusaṅkhārā khiyanti. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ- ‘appamattā viharissāma’ti. Evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabban”ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Āṇisuttaṃ

229. Sāvattiyaṃ (1.0457) viharati ...pe... “bhūtapubbaṃ, bhikkhave, dasārahānaṃ ānako § nāma mudiṅgo ahosi. Tassa dasārahā ānake ghaṭite aññaṃ āṇiṃ odahiṃsu. Ahu kho so, bhikkhave, samayo yaṃ ānakassa mudiṅgassa porāṇaṃ pokkharaphalakaṃ antaradhāyi. Āṇisaṅghāṭova avasissi. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, bhavissanti bhikkhū anāgatamaddhānaṃ, ye te suttantā tathāgatabhāsītā gambhīrā gambhīratthā lokuttarā suññatappaṭisaṃyuttā, tesu bhaññamānesu na sussūsissanti na sotaṃ odahissanti na aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhāpessanti na ca te dhamme uggahetabbaṃ pariyāpuṇitabbaṃ maññissanti”.

“Ye pana te suttantā kavikatā kāveyyā cittaṃ kharā cittabyañjanā bāhirakā sāvākabhāsītā, tesu bhaññamānesu sussūsissanti, sotaṃ odahissanti, aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhāpessanti, te ca dhamme uggahetabbaṃ pariyāpuṇitabbaṃ maññissanti. Evametesaṃ, bhikkhave, suttantānaṃ tathāgatabhāsītānaṃ gambhīrānaṃ gambhīratthānaṃ lokuttarānaṃ suññatappaṭisaṃyuttānaṃ antaradhānaṃ bhavissati.

Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ- ‘ye te suttantā tathāgatabhāsītā gambhīrā gambhīratthā lokuttarā suññatappaṭisaṃyuttā, tesu bhaññamānesu sussūsissāma, sotaṃ odahissāma, aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhāpessāma, te ca dhamme uggahetabbaṃ pariyāpuṇitabbaṃ maññissāmā’ti. Evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabban”ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Kaliṅgarasuttaṃ

230. Evaṃ me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā vesāliyaṃ viharati mahāvane kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”- ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosaṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca-

“Kaliṅgarūpadhānā, bhikkhave, etarahi licchavī viharanti appamattā ātāpino upāsanasmim̃. Tesam̃ rājā māgadho ajātasattu vedehiputto na labhati otāraṃ na labhati ārammaṇaṃ. Bhavissanti, bhikkhave (1.0458), anāgatamaddhānaṃ licchavī sukhumālā § mudutalunahatthapādā § te mudukāsu seyyāsu tūlabimbohanāsu § yāvasūriyuggamanā seyyaṃ kappissanti. Tesam̃ rājā māgadho ajātasattu vedehiputto lacchati otāraṃ lacchati ārammaṇaṃ.

“Kaliṅgarūpadhānā, bhikkhave, etarahi bhikkhū viharanti appamattā ātāpino padhānasmiṃ. Tesam̃ māro pāpimā na labhati otāraṃ na labhati ārammaṇaṃ. Bhavissanti, bhikkhave, anāgatamaddhānaṃ bhikkhū sukhumā mudutalunahatthapādā. Te mudukāsu seyyāsu tūlabimbohanāsu yāvasūriyuggamanā seyyaṃ kappissanti. Tesam̃ māro pāpimā lacchati otāraṃ lacchati ārammaṇaṃ. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ- ‘kaliṅgarūpadhānā viharissāma appamattā ātāpino padhānasmin’ti. Evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabban”ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Nāgasuttaṃ

231. Evaṃ me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvattiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro navo bhikkhu ativelaṃ kulāni upasaṅkamati. Tameṇaṃ bhikkhū evamāhaṃsu- “māyasmā ativelaṃ kulāni upasaṅkamī”ti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi vuccamāno evamāha- “ime hi nāma therā bhikkhū kulāni upasaṅkamitabbaṃ maññissanti, kimaṅgaṃ § panāhan”ti?

Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamim̃su; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdim̃su. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantaṃ etadavocaṃ- “idha, bhante, aññataro navo bhikkhu ativelaṃ kulāni upasaṅkamati. Tameṇaṃ bhikkhū evamāhaṃsu- ‘māyasmā ativelaṃ kulāni upasaṅkamī’ti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi vuccamāno evamāha- ‘ime hi nāma therā bhikkhū kulāni upasaṅkamitabbaṃ maññissanti, kimaṅgaṃ panāhan”ti.

“Bhūtapubbaṃ (1.0459), bhikkhave, araññāyatane mahāsarasi. Taṃ nāgā upanissāya viharanti. Te taṃ sarasiṃ ogāhetvā soṇḍāya bhisamuḷālaṃ abbuhetvā § suvikkhālitaṃ vikkhāletvā akaddamaṃ saṅkhāditvā § ajjhoharanti. Tesam̃ taṃ vaṇṇāya ceva hoti balāya ca, na ca tatonidānaṃ maraṇaṃ vā nigacchanti maraṇa-

mattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ. Tesaṃyeva kho pana, bhikkhave, mahānāgānaṃ anusikkhamānā taruṇā bhikkhacchāpā taṃ sarasiṃ ogāhetvā soṇḍāya bhisamuḷālaṃ abbuhetvā na suvikkhālitā vikkhāletvā sakaddamaṃ asaṅkhāditvā ajjhoharanti. Tesāṃ taṃ neva vaṇṇāya hoti na balāya. Tatonidānaṃ maraṇaṃ vā nigacchanti maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ.

“Evameva kho, bhikkhave, idha therā bhikkhū pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattaḥcivaramādāya gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisanti. Te tattha dhammaṃ bhāsanti. Tesāṃ gihī pasannākāraṃ karonti. Te taṃ lābhaṃ agadhitā amucchitā anajjhopannā § ādīnavadassāvino nissaraṇapaññā paribhuñjanti. Tesāṃ taṃ vaṇṇāya ceva hoti balāya ca, na ca tatonidānaṃ maraṇaṃ vā nigacchanti maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ. Tesāṃyeva kho pana, bhikkhave, therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anusikkhamānā navā bhikkhū pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattaḥcivaramādāya gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisanti. Te tattha dhammaṃ bhāsanti. Tesāṃ gihī pasannākāraṃ karonti. Te taṃ lābhaṃ gadhitā mucchitā ajjhopannā anādīnavadassāvino anissaraṇapaññā paribhuñjanti. Tesāṃ taṃ neva vaṇṇāya hoti na balāya, te tatonidānaṃ maraṇaṃ vā nigacchanti maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ- ‘agadhitā amucchitā anajjhopannā ādīnavadassāvino nissaraṇapaññā taṃ lābhaṃ paribhuñjissāmā’ti. Evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabban”ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Biḷārasuttaṃ

232. Sāvattiyaṃ viharati. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu ativelaṃ kulesu cārittaṃ āpajjati. Tameṃaṃ bhikkhū evamāhaṃsu- “māyasmā ativelaṃ kulesu cārittaṃ āpajjī”ti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi vuccamāno na viramati. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamissaṃsu (1.0460); upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantaṃ etadavocaṃ- “idha, bhante, aññataro bhikkhu ativelaṃ kulesu cārittaṃ āpajjati. Tameṃaṃ bhikkhū evamāhaṃsu- ‘māyasmā ativelaṃ kulesu cārittaṃ āpajjī”ti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi vuccamāno na viramati”ti.

“Bhūtapubbaṃ, bhikkhave, biḷāro sandhisamalasaṅkaṭṭhāre ṭhito ahosi mudumūsiṃ maggayamāno- ‘yadāyaṃ mudumūsi gocarāya pakkamissati, tattheva naṃ gahetvā khādissāmī’ti. Atha kho so, bhikkhave, mudumūsi gocarāya pakkāmi. Tameṃaṃ biḷāro gahetvā sahasā saṅkhāditvā § ajjhohari. Tassa so mudumūsi antampi khādi, antaguṇampi khādi. So tatonidānaṃ maraṇampi nigacchi maraṇamattampi dukkhaṃ.

“Evameva kho, bhikkhave, idhekacco bhikkhu pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattaḥcivaramādāya gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisati arakkhiteneva kāyena arakkhitāya vācāya arakkhitena cittaṃ, anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā, asaṃvutehi indriyehi. So tattha passati mātugāmaṃ dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā. Tassa mātugāmaṃ disvā dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā rāgo cittaṃ anuddhaṃseti. So rāgānuddhaṃsena cittaṃ maraṇaṃ vā nigacchati maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ.

Maraṇañhetam, bhikkhave, ariyassa vinaye yo sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāva-
ttati. Maraṇamattañhetam, bhikkhave, dukkham yadidaṃ aññataram saṃkiliṭṭham
āpattiṃ āpajjati. Yathārūpāya āpattiyā vuṭṭhānam paññāyati. Tasmātiha,
bhikkhave, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ- ‘rakkhiteneva kāyena rakkhitāya vācāya rakkhi-
tena cittaena, upaṭṭhitāya satiyā, saṃvutehi indriyehi gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā
piṇḍāya pavisissāmā’ti. Evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabban’ti. Dasamaṃ.

11. Siṅgālasuttaṃ

233. Sāvattiyam viharati ...pe... “assuttha no tumhe, bhikkhave, rattiyā paccū-
sasamayaṃ jarasiṅgālassa vassamānassā’ti? “Evaṃ, bhante”. “Eso kho,
bhikkhave, jarasiṅgālo ukkaṇḍakena nāma rogajātena phuṭṭho. So yena (1.0461)
yena icchatī tena tena gacchati; yattha yattha icchatī tattha tattha tiṭṭhati; yattha
yattha icchatī tattha tattha nisīdati; yattha yattha icchatī tattha tattha nipajjati; sīta-
kopi naṃ vāto upavāyati. Sādhu khvassa, bhikkhave, yaṃ idhekacco sakyaputtiya-
paṭiñño evarūpampi attabhāvapaṭilābham paṭisaṃvediyetha. Tasmātiha,
bhikkhave, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ- ‘appamattā viharissāmā’ti. Evañhi vo, bhikkhave,
sikkhitabban’ti. Ekādasamaṃ.

12. Dutiyasiṅgālasuttaṃ

234. Sāvattiyam viharati ...pe... “assuttha no tumhe, bhikkhave, rattiyā paccū-
sasamayaṃ jarasiṅgālassa vassamānassā’ti? “Evaṃ, bhante”. “Siyā kho,
bhikkhave, tasmim jarasiṅgāle yā kāci kataññutā kataveditā, na tveva idhekacce
sakyaputtiyapaṭiññe siyā yā kāci kataññutā kataveditā. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave,
evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ- ‘kataññuno bhavissāma katavedino; na ca no § amhesu
appakampi kataṃ nassissatī’ti §. Evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabban’ti. Dvāda-
samaṃ.

Opammasaṃyuttaṃ samattaṃ.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Kūṭam nakhasikham kulaṃ, okkhā satti dhanuggaho;
āṇi kaliṅgaro nāgo, biḷāro dve siṅgālakāti.

10. Bhikkhusaṃyuttaṃ

1. Kolitasuttaṃ

235. Evaṃ (1.0462) me sutam- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvattiyam viharati
jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho āyasmā mahāmoggallāno bhikkhū

āmantesi- “āvuso bhikkhave”ti. “Āvuso”ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato mahāmoggallānassa paccassosum.

Āyasmā mahāmoggallāno etadavoca- “idha mayhaṃ, āvuso, rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivittakko udapādi- ‘ariyo tuṇhībhāvo, ariyo tuṇhībhāvoti vuccati. Katamo nu kho ariyo tuṇhībhāvo’ti? Tassa mayhaṃ āvuso, etadahosi- ‘idha bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati ariyo tuṇhībhāvo’ti. So khvāhaṃ, āvuso, vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharim. Tassa mayhaṃ, āvuso, iminā vihārena viharato vitakkasahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti”.

“Atha kho maṃ, āvuso, bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamitvā etadavoca- ‘moggallāna, moggallāna, mā, brāhmaṇa, ariyaṃ tuṇhībhāvaṃ pamādo, ariye tuṇhībhāve cittaṃ saṅghapehi, ariye tuṇhībhāve cittaṃ ekodibhāvaṃ karohi, ariye tuṇhībhāve cittaṃ samādahā’ti. So khvāhaṃ, āvuso, aparena samayena vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Yañhi taṃ, āvuso, sammā vadamāno vadeyya- ‘sathārā anuggahito sāvako mahābhiññataṃ patto’-ti, mamaṃ taṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya- ‘sathārā anuggahito sāvako mahābhiññataṃ patto’”ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Upatissasuttaṃ

236. Sāvattiyaṃ (1.0463) viharati. Tatra kho āyasmā sārīputto bhikkhū āmañtesī- “āvuso bhikkhave”ti. “Āvuso”ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato sārīputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā sārīputto etadavoca-

“Idha mayhaṃ, āvuso, rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi- ‘atthi nu kho taṃ kiñci lokasmiṃ yassa me vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā’ti? Tassa mayhaṃ, āvuso, etadahosi- ‘natthi kho taṃ kiñci lokasmiṃ yassa me vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā’”ti.

Evaṃ vutte, āyasmā ānando āyasmantaṃ sārīputtaṃ etadavoca- “satthupi kho te, āvuso sārīputta, vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā nuppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā’ti? “Satthupi kho me, āvuso, vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā nuppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā, api ca me evamassa- ‘mahesakkho vata, bho, satthā antarahito mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo. Sace hi bhagavā ciraṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ tiṭṭheyya tadassa bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānan’ti. Tathā hi panāyasmato sārīputtassa dīgharattaṃ ahaṅkāramamaṅkāramānānusayā susamūhatā. Tasmā āyasmato sārīputtassa satthupi vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā nuppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā’”ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Ghaṭasuttaṃ

237. Evaṃ me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvattiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca sārīputto āyasmā ca mahāmoggallāno rājagahe viharanti veḷuvane kalandakanivāpe ekavihāre. Atha kho āyasmā sārīputto sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā mahāmoggallāno tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā mahāmoggallānena saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ (1.04 nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā sārīputto āyasmantaṃ mahāmoggallānaṃ etadavoca-

“Vippasannāni kho te, āvuso moggallāna, indriyāni; parisuddho mukhavaṇṇo pariyaḍāto santena nūnāyasmā mahāmoggallāno ajja vihārena vihāsī”ti. “Oḷārikena khvāhaṃ, āvuso, ajja vihārena vihāsīṃ. Api ca, me ahosi dhammī kathā”ti. “Kena saddhiṃ panāyasmato mahāmoggallānassa ahosi dhammī kathā”ti? “Bhagavatā kho me, āvuso, saddhiṃ ahosi dhammī kathā”ti. “Dūre kho, āvuso, bhagavā etarahi sāvattiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Kiṃ nu kho, āyasmā, mahāmoggallāno bhagavantaṃ iddhiyā upasaṅkami; udāhu bhagavā āyasmantaṃ mahāmoggallānaṃ iddhiyā upasaṅkami”ti? “Na khvāhaṃ, āvuso, bhagavantaṃ iddhiyā upasaṅkamiṃ; napi maṃ bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkami. Api ca, me yāvatā bhagavā ettāvatā dibbacakkhu visujjhi dibbā ca sotadhātu. Bhagavatopi yāvatāhaṃ ettāvatā dibbacakkhu visujjhi dibbā ca sotadhātū”ti. “Yathākathaṃ panāyasmato mahāmoggallānassa bhagavatā saddhiṃ ahosi dhammī kathā”ti?

“Idhāhaṃ, āvuso, bhagavantaṃ etadavocaṃ- ‘āraddhavīriyo āraddhavīriyoti, bhante, vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, āraddhavīriyo hotī’ti? Evaṃ vutte, maṃ, āvuso, bhagavā etadavoca- ‘idha, moggallāna, bhikkhu āraddhavīriyo viharati-

kāmaṃ taco ca nhāru ca aṭṭhī ca avasissatu, sarīre upasussatu maṃsalohitaṃ, yaṃ taṃ purisathāmena purisavīriyena purisaparakkamena pattabbaṃ na taṃ apāpuṇitvā vīriyassa saṅghānaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ kho, moggallāna, āradhavi-riyo hotī'ti. Evaṃ kho me, āvuso, bhagavatā saddhiṃ ahosi dhammī kathā"ti.

“Seyyathāpi, āvuso, himavato pabbatarājassa parittā pāsāṇasakkharā yāvadeva upanikkhepanamattāya; evameva kho mayaṃ āyasmato mahāmoggallānassa yāvadeva upanikkhepanamattāya. Āyasmā hi mahāmoggallāno mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo ākaṅkhamāno kappam tiṭṭheyyā”ti.

“Seyyathāpi (1.0465), āvuso, mahatiyā loṇaghaṭṭāya parittā loṇasakkharāya yāvadeva upanikkhepanamattāya; evameva kho mayaṃ āyasmato sārīputtassa yāvadeva upanikkhepanamattāya. Āyasmā hi sārīputto bhagavatā anekapariyāyena thomito vaṇṇito pasattho-

“Sārīputtova paññāya, sīlena upasamena ca; yopi pāraṅgato bhikkhu, etāvaparamo siyā”ti.

Itiha te ubho mahānāgā aññamaññassa subhāsitaṃ sulapitaṃ samanumodiṃ-sūti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Navasuttaṃ

238. Sāvattiyaṃ viharati. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro navo bhikkhu pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto vihāraṃ pavisitvā appossukko tuṅhībhūto saṅkasāyati, na bhikkhūnaṃ veyyāvaccaṃ karoti cīvarakārasamaye. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamīsu; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantaṃ etadavocaṃ- “idha, bhante, aññataro navo bhikkhu pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto vihāraṃ pavisitvā appossukko tuṅhībhūto saṅkasāyati, na bhikkhūnaṃ veyyāvaccaṃ karoti cīvarakārasamaye”ti.

Atha kho bhagavā aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ āmantesi- “ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, mama vacanena taṃ bhikkhuṃ āmantehi ‘sathā taṃ, āvuso, āmanteti’”ti. “Evaṃ bhante”-ti kho so bhikkhu bhagavato paṭissutvā yena so bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavoca- “sathā taṃ, āvuso, āmanteti”ti. “Evamāvuso”-ti kho so bhikkhu tassa bhikkhuno paṭissutvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho taṃ bhikkhuṃ bhagavā etadavoca- “saccaṃ kira tvaṃ, bhikkhu, pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto vihāraṃ pavisitvā appossukko tuṅhībhūto saṅkasāyasi, na bhikkhūnaṃ veyyāvaccaṃ karosi cīvarakārasamaye”ti? “Ahampi kho, bhante, sakaṃ kiccaṃ karomī”ti.

Atha (1.0466) kho bhagavā tassa bhikkhuno cetasā cetoparivitakkamaññāya bhikkhū āmantesi- “mā kho tumhe, bhikkhave, etassa bhikkhuno ujjhāyittha. Eso kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu catunnaṃ jhānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, yassa catthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tadanuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyo-

sānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī” ti.
Idamavoca bhagavā. Idaṃ vatvāna sugato athāparaṃ etadavoca satthā-
“Nayidaṃ sithilamārabha, nayidaṃ appena thāmasā;
nibbānaṃ adhigantabbaṃ, sabbadukkhappamocanaṃ.
“Ayañca daharo bhikkhu, ayamuttamapuriso;
dhāreti antimaṃ dehaṃ, jetvā māraṃ savāhinin” ti. catutthaṃ;

5. Sujātasuttaṃ

239. Sāvattiyaṃ viharati. Atha kho āyasmā sujāto yena bhagavā tenupasa-
ṅkami. Addasā kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ sujātaṃ dūratova āgacchantaṃ.
Disvāna bhikkhū āmantesi- “ubhayenevāyaṃ, bhikkhave, kulaputto sobhati-
yañca abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato,
yassa catthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tadanu-
ttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā
upasampajja viharatī” ti. Idamavoca bhagavā ...pe... satthā-
“Sobhati vatāyaṃ bhikkhu, ujubhūtena cetasā;
vippayutto viṣaṃyutto, anupādāya nibbuto;
dhāreti antimaṃ dehaṃ, jetvā māraṃ savāhinin” ti. pañcamaṃ;

6. Lakuṇḍakabhaddiyasuttaṃ

240. Sāvattiyaṃ (1.0467) viharati. Atha kho āyasmā lakuṇḍakabhaddiyo yena
bhagavā tenupasaṅkami. Addasā kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ lakuṇḍakabhaddiyaṃ
dūratova āgacchantaṃ. Disvāna bhikkhū āmantesi- “passatha no tumhe,
bhikkhave, etaṃ bhikkhuṃ āgacchantaṃ dubbaṇṇaṃ duddasikaṃ okoṭimakaṃ
bhikkhūnaṃ paribhūtarūpan” ti? “Evaṃ, bhante”. “Eso kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu
mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo, na ca sā samāpatti sulabharūpā yā tena bhikkhunā
asamāpannapubbā. Yassa catthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ
pabbajanti, tadanuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ
abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī” ti. Idamavoca bhagavā ...pe... satthā-
“Haṃsā koñcā mayūrā ca, hatthayo pasadā migā;
sabbe sīhassa bhāyanti, natthi kāyasmim tulyatā.
“Evameva manussesu, daharo cepi paññavā;
so hi tattha mahā hoti, neva bālo sarīravā” ti. chaṭṭhaṃ;

7. Visākhasuttaṃ

241. Evaṃ me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā vesāliyaṃ viharati mahāvane
kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā visākho pañcālaputto upa-
ṭṭhānasālāyaṃ bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti
sampaḥseti, poriyā vācāya vissaṭṭhāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā pari-

yāpannāya anissitāya.

Atha kho bhagavā sāyanhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena upaṭṭhānasālā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi- “ko nu kho, bhikkhave, upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti poriyā vācāya vissa-ṭṭhāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā pariyāpannāya anissitāyā”ti? “Āyasmā, bhante, visākho (1.0468) pañcālaputto upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti, poriyā vācāya vissa-ṭṭhāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā pariyāpannāya anissitāyā”ti.

Atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ visākhaṃ pañcālaputtaṃ āmantesi- “sādhu sādhu, visākha, sādhu kho tvaṃ, visākha, bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī ...pe... atthassa viññāpaniyā pariyāpannāya anissitāyā”ti.

Idamavoca bhagavā. Idam vatvāna sugato athāparaṃ etadavoca satthā-

“Nābhāsamānaṃ jānanti, missaṃ bālehi paṇḍitaṃ;

bhāsamānañca jānanti, desentaṃ amataṃ padaṃ.

“Bhāsaye jotaye dhammaṃ, paggaṇhe isinaṃ dhajam;

subhāsītadhajā isayo, dhammo hi isinaṃ dhajo”ti. sattamaṃ;

8. Nandasuttaṃ

242. Sāvattiyam viharati. Atha kho āyasmā nando bhagavato mātucchāputto ākoṭitapaccākoṭitāni cīvarāni pārūpitvā akkhīni añjetvā acchaṃ pattam gahetvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ nandaṃ bhagavā etadavoca- “na kho te taṃ, nanda, patirūpaṃ kulaputtassa saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitassa, yaṃ tvaṃ ākoṭitapaccākoṭitāni cīvarāni pārūpeyyāsi, akkhīni ca añjeyyāsi, acchañca pattam dhāreyyāsi. Etaṃ kho te, nanda, patirūpaṃ kulaputtassa saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitassa, yaṃ tvaṃ āraññiko ca assasi, piṇḍapātiko ca paṃsukuliko ca kāmesu ca anapekkho vihareyyāsi”ti. Idamavoca bhagavā ...pe... satthā-

“Kadāhaṃ nandaṃ passeyyaṃ, āraññaṃ paṃsukūlikaṃ;

aññātuñchena yāpentaṃ, kāmesu anapekkhinan”ti.

Atha (1.0469) kho āyasmā nando aparena samayena āraññiko ca piṇḍapātiko ca paṃsukuliko ca kāmesu ca anapekkho vihāsīti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Tissasuttaṃ

243. Sāvattiyam viharati. Atha kho āyasmā tisso bhagavato pitucchāputto yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi dukkhī dummano assūni pavattayamāno. Atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ tissaṃ etadavoca- “kiṃ nu kho tvaṃ, tissa, ekamantaṃ nisinna dukkhī dummano assūni pavattayamāno”ti? “Tathā hi pana maṃ, bhante, bhikkhū

samantā vācāsannitodakena § sañjambharimakamsū”ti §. “Tathāhi pana tvaṃ, tissa, vattā no ca vacanakkhamo; na kho te taṃ, tissa, patirūpaṃ kulaputtassa saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitassa, yaṃ tvaṃ vattā no ca vacanakkhamo. Etaṃ kho te, tissa, patirūpaṃ kulaputtassa saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitassa- ‘yaṃ tvaṃ vattā ca assa vacanakkhamo cā”ti.

Idamavoca bhagavā. Idaṃ vatvāna sugato athāparaṃ etadavoca satthā-

“Kiṃ nu kujjhasi mā kujjhi, akkodho tissa te varaṃ;

kodhamānamakkhavinayatthañhi, tissa brahmacariyaṃ vussati”ti. navamaṃ.

10. Theranāmakasuttaṃ

244. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati veḷuvane kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu theranāmakō ekavihārī ceva hoti ekavihārassa ca vaṇṇavādī. So eko gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavisati eko paṭikkamati eko raho nisīdati eko caṅkamaṃ adhiṭṭhāti. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho (1.0470) te bhikkhū bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “idha, bhante, aññataro bhikkhu theranāmakō ekavihārī ekavihārassa ca vaṇṇavādī” ti.

Atha kho bhagavā aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ āmantesi- “ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, mama vacanena therāṃ bhikkhuṃ āmantehi- ‘sathā taṃ, āvuso therā, āmanteti’” ti. “Evaṃ, bhante” ti kho so bhikkhu bhagavato paṭissutvā yenāyasmā therō tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ therāṃ etadavoca- “sathā taṃ, āvuso therā, āmanteti” ti. “Evaṃāvuso” ti kho āyasmā therō tassa bhikkhuno paṭissutvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ therāṃ bhagavā etadavoca- “saccaṃ kira tvaṃ, therā, ekavihārī ekavihārassa ca vaṇṇavādī” ti? “Evaṃ, bhante”. “Yathā kathaṃ pana tvaṃ, therā, ekavihārī ekavihārassa ca vaṇṇavādī” ti? “Idhāhaṃ, bhante, eko gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavisāmi eko paṭikkamāmi eko raho nisīdāmi eko caṅkamaṃ adhiṭṭhāmi. Evaṃ khvāhaṃ, bhante, ekavihārī ekavihārassa ca vaṇṇavādī” ti.

“Attheso, therā, ekavihāro neso natthīti vadāmi. Api ca, therā, yathā ekavihāro vitthārena paripuṇṇo hoti taṃ suṇāhi, sādhukaṃ manasi karohi; bhāsissāmi” ti. “Evaṃ, bhante” ti kho ...pe.... “Kathañca, therā, ekavihāro vitthārena paripuṇṇo hoti. Idha, therā, yaṃ atītaṃ taṃ pahīnaṃ, yaṃ anāgataṃ taṃ paṭinissaṭṭhaṃ, paccuppannesu ca attabhāvapaṭilābhesu chandarāgo suppaṭiviniṭo. Evaṃ kho, therā, ekavihāro vitthārena paripuṇṇo hoti” ti.

Idamavoca bhagavā. Idam vātvāna sugato athāparaṃ etadavoca sathā-

“Sabbābhibhuṃ sabbaviduṃ sumedhaṃ,
sabbesu dhammesu anūpalittaṃ;
sabbañjahaṃ taṇhākkhaye vimuttaṃ,
tamahaṃ naraṃ ekavihārīti brūmi” ti. dasamaṃ;

11. Mahākappinasuttaṃ

245. Sāvattiyaṃ (1.0471) viharati. Atha kho āyasmā mahākappino yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami. Addasā kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ mahākappinaṃ dūratova āgacchantaṃ. Disvāna bhikkhū āmantesi- “passatha no tumhe bhikkhave, etaṃ bhikkhuṃ āgacchantaṃ odātaṃ tanukaṃ tuṅganāsikan” ti? “Evaṃ, bhante”. “Eso kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo. Na ca sā samā-

patti sulabharūpā yā tena bhikkhunā asamāpannapubbā. Yassa catthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tadanuttaraṃ brahmacariya-pariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī”-ti.

Idamavoca bhagavā. Idaṃ vatvāna sugato athāparaṃ etadavoca satthā-

“Khattiyo seṭṭho janetasmiṃ, ye gottapaṭisārino;

vijjācaraṇasampanno, so seṭṭho devamānuse.

“Divā tapati ādicco, rattimābhāti candimā;

sannaddho khattiyo tapati, jhāyī tapati brāhmaṇo;

atha sabbamahorattiṃ Ṣ, buddho tapati tejasā”ti. Ekādasamaṃ.

12. Sahāyakasuttaṃ

246. Sāvattiyaṃ viharatī. Atha kho dve bhikkhū sahāyakā āyasmato mahākappinassa saddhivihārino yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimṃsu. Addasā kho bhagavā te bhikkhū dūratova āgacchante. Disvāna bhikkhū āmantesi- “passatha no tumhe, bhikkhave, ete bhikkhū sahāyake āgacchante kappinassa saddhivihārino”ti? “Evaṃ, bhante”. “Ete kho te bhikkhū mahiddhikā mahānubhāvā. Na ca sā samāpatti sulabharūpā, yā tehi bhikkhūhi asamāpannapubbā. Yassa catthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tadanuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantī”ti.

Idamavoca (1.0472) bhagavā. Idaṃ vatvāna sugato athāparaṃ etadavoca satthā-

“Sahāyā vatime bhikkhū, cirarattaṃ sametikā;

sameti nesaṃ saddhammo, dhamme buddhappavedite.

“Suvinītā kappinena, dhamme ariyappavedite;

dhārenti antimaṃ dehaṃ, jetvā māraṃ savāhinin”ti. dvādasamaṃ;

Bhikkhusaṃyuttaṃ samattaṃ.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Kolito upatisso ca, ghaṭo cāpi pavuccati;

navo sujāto bhaddi ca, visākho nando tisso ca;

theranāmo ca kappino, sahāyena ca dvādasāti.

Nidānavaggo dutiyo.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Nidānābhisamayadhātu, anamataggena kassapaṃ;

sakkārarāhulalakkhaṇo, opamma-bhikkhunā vaggo.

Dutiyo tena pavuccatīti.

Nidānavaggasaṃyuttapāḷi niṭṭhitā.